

Chapter 801 - Ten Minutes of Relentless Attacks

"Hahaha! If you think we need 20 hours to break your formation, you're delusional!" One of the Patriarchs laughed out loud before turning to look at the others.

"What do you think? He not only underestimates the Nine Immortal Families but also dared to challenge us."

"Since he's so confident in his formation and so eager to let us hit it, there's no reason for us to refuse."

"Indeed. Furthermore, there are three Immortal-grade cultivation techniques on the line here..."

A couple of moments later, once all nine Patriarchs came to an agreement, they all jumped from the spectators' seats and landed on the stage.

"Look at that! Don't tell me the Patriarchs are actually going to accept his challenge!"

"Heavens! I don't think I have ever seen all nine Patriarchs working together before!"

Su Yang smiled after seeing the nine Patriarchs surrounding him.

"Young man, since we don't want to make it seem like we're bullying you, nor do we need 20 hours to break your formation... we'll lower it to ten minutes. If we cannot break your formation in less than ten minutes, we don't deserve the Immortal-grade techniques." One of the Patriarchs said to him.

"Are you sure about that?" Su Yang asked them.

"Yes, we're positive."

Su Yang nodded and said, "Fine. Since you're so generous, I'll be generous too. Not only do you not need to break the formation but I'll even weaken the formation for you."

Su Yang then snapped his fingers, and the formation around him grew more transparent with its aura decreasing significantly.

"You have ten minutes starting now," Su Yang said as he stood up with a confident smile on his face.

"Hmph! Don't come crying to us afterward!"

The nine Patriarchs suddenly released their cultivation base, covering the entire arena with immense pressure.

The other participants ran away when they saw this, as they didn't want to get caught up in their mess.

"Give me a second," Su Yang suddenly said, not feeling any different.

"What is it now?" The Patriarchs frowned.

Su Yang then snapped his fingers, creating a thin but massive formation around the arena almost instantly, shocking the people there.

"Now you can release your full power without worrying about the audience," Su Yang said with a smile on his face, and he continued, "You don't have to thank me."

The Patriarchs were speechless. If Su Yang could create a formation with the snap of his fingers, just how much more powerful would a formation that took minutes to create be in comparison?

After swallowing heavily, the Patriarchs looked at each other before nodding their heads.

A few moments later, their auras exploded simultaneously as they all used their most powerful cultivation techniques to attack Su Yang.

BOOM!

A thunderous explosion resounded in the place followed by a tremendous shaking.

Dust and smoke quickly filled the large formation created by Su Yang, blocking the audiences' view for a couple of minutes.

However, the Patriarchs could still sense the formation around Su Yang, so they released another round of attacks on him without confirming whether it was still perfectly intact or not.

BOOM!

The world shook for the second time a couple more moments later.

"I can still sense it! Let's do this again!" One of the Patriarchs said.

A few moments later, the ground shook again.

And another earthquake occurred sometime later.

After ten minutes of relentless attacking, the Patriarchs finally stopped their attacks and panted in exhaustion, as this is the first time they've used so much spiritual energy in such a short time.

"I-I can still sense the formation around him! How is this possible?!" One of them exclaimed.

"It may still be there, but I doubt it's intact! I refuse to believe that such a powerful formation could exist, much less be created in only a few minutes!"

Although the Patriarchs were shocked that they were unable to destroy the formation completely, none of them believed the formation would still be perfectly intact after their continuous attacks.

A few minutes later, once the smoke and dust disappeared and everyone could see the formation clearly, the Patriarchs exclaimed simultaneously, "There's not a single crack on the formation?! That's impossible!"

"This must be some sort of illusion or spiritual treasure! You're tricking us! There's no way this is f.u.c.k.i.n.g possible!"

"Yeah! That's right! All nine of us are at the peak Heavenly Spirit Realm! It's impossible that a mere formation could withstand our combined might for so long!"

"Hell, not even the formations protecting our families would have such defensive capabilities! And it took over 500 years to build the formation!"

Su Yang shook his head and said, "If you're not convinced, you can look for an Array Master and let him look at the formation. This is neither a spiritual treasure nor a trick."

After a moment of silence, an unfamiliar voice resounded, "He's telling the truth, Immortal Patriarchs."

Everybody there turned to look at the old man who suddenly appeared on the stage.

"Y-You are Senior Hao!" The Patriarchs immediately recognized this old man who is widely acknowledged as the top Array Master in the Western Continent.

"I have watched everything from the beginning, especially the part when this young man here created those symbols. I have never seen such perfect symbols in my life, and my eyes have been opened. Thank you, young man..."

Senior Hao bowed to Su Yang in admiration.

He then continued, "This formation here is neither fake nor a spiritual treasure— it is without a doubt a real formation, and I am willing to put my reputation and career on the line with that statement."

"R-Really?"

The Patriarchs exchanged looks with each other, looking perplexed and clearly unwilling to accept the situation. However, if the number one Array Master in the continent says Su Yang's formation is real, can they really argue against him?

"If you've got nothing else to say, then it's my victory. Give me the Root of Revival and you can keep the rest of the rewards. I don't need them," Su Yang said to them, kicking them when they were hurting the most.

Chapter 802 - Teleport Formation

"Why aren't you guys declaring my friend's victory yet when the results are as clear as day? Are you not satisfied with the results? Or are you guys simply unwilling to accept your defeat?" Xian Ni suddenly appeared on the stage and asked the nine Patriarchs.

"O-Of course, not, Ancestor Xian."

"We admit defeat."

"I'll go get the Root of Revival right now..."

While one of them left the place to retrieve the Root of Revival, the rest of the Patriarchs stayed behind and asked Su Yang, "Do you think you can sell even a single Immortal-grade cultivation technique to us?"

"You have twenty-seven of them, right? It wouldn't hurt to part with a few for some resources in return, now would it?"

Since they've lost their chance to obtain three Immortal-grade cultivation techniques for free, they'd opted to buy it from Su Yang instead!

"How does one hundred million spirit stones sound?" One of them offered.

"I will offer one hundred and fifty million!"

"Shit! I'll pay you two hundred million for one Immortal-grade technique!"

However, not all of the Patriarchs were thinking the same thing at this moment, and one of them suddenly said, "I don't care about the Immortal-grade cultivation techniques... I have this very beautiful daughter who is still single and pure... Would you like to meet her after this?"

The other Patriarchs looked at him with weird expressions.

A few moments later, Su Yang said, "Unfortunately, I do not need the money, so I won't be selling the Immortal-grade techniques."

The Patriarchs showed a dejected expression on their faces after hearing Su Yang's words, and they said, "If you ever change your mind, please let us know. Our offer will always be available and on the table for you."

Sometime later, the Patriarch that went to retrieve the Root of Revival returned with a small red box and handed it to Su Yang.

"Here's the Root of Revival. Double-check it if you want."

Su Yang nodded and took a sniff at the box.

"It's genuine."

"Are you sure?" Xian Ni asked him with raised eyebrows.

"Yes, I am sure," Su Yang confirmed.

"Then I have nothing else to say," Xian Ni said, and he continued, "What are you going to do now?"

"I'm going to spend a few more days here before returning to the Northern Continent," he responded.

"If you need a place to stay, my Huang Family will gladly welcome you!" One of the Patriarchs suddenly said to him.

"Screw the Huang Family! Come to my Kang Family! I have a few daughters that I'd like to introduce to you!"

However, Su Yang shook his head and said, "I already have a location in mind."

He then looked at Xian Ni and continued, "You know where to find me."

Xian Ni nodded, "I'll come to you once I deal with some things here."

A few moments later, under countless gazes of admiration, Su Yang flew away from the colosseum with Lian Li and Xiao Rong following from behind.

"That took longer than I'd expected," Lian Li said to him afterward.

Su Yang smiled and said, "I wanted to open their eyes a little bit."

"You sure achieved that flawlessly if that was your intention." Lian Li chuckled gracefully.

Sometime later, they returned to the pavilion by the small pond.

"I'm going to recover my spiritual energy for a bit, then we can look around this continent," Su Yang said to Lian Li before sitting by the pond and cultivating.

A couple of hours later, Xian Ni appeared before them.

"Heavens, I have never seen anything that chaotic before," Xian Ni said the moment he landed.

"Oh, he's cultivating..." Xian Ni noticed Su Yang sitting by the pond and turned around.

"It's fine. I have already restored my spiritual energy enough," Su Yang's voice suddenly resounded.

"What do you plan on doing now?" Xian Ni then asked him.

"I could sit around for a few days until I return to the Eastern Continent to collect my treasure, or I can use this time to create the teleportation formation in the Western Continent."

"R-Really? You're willing to do it now?" Xian Ni trembled slightly from excitement.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Just give me the location and I'll create the formation for you."

"Great! I already have a location in mind, and it's near the Jade Sea towards the southern part. There's already a city there as well." Xian Ni quickly said.

Su Yang nodded, "Then let's get going."

Sometime later, Su Yang used the flying treasure to travel to this location.

Once they arrived, Su Yang said, "I'll begin now. It should be finished in about two days."

"Two days?! That fast?!" Xian Ni looked at him with a dumbfounded face.

"Would you rather I spend an entire month doing it instead?" Su Yang asked with raised eyebrows.

"N-No..." Xian Ni quickly shook his head.

"Then I shall begin now."

After taking a deep breath, Su Yang began to draw symbols in the air, but compared to the symbols he'd created during the tournament, it lacked brilliance and power.

'If it only took him a couple of minutes to create a formation powerful enough to withstand the attacks of all nine Patriarchs, how profound is this formation that requires him two full days?' Lian Li pondered to herself as she watched Su Yang work with interest.

Two days later, a massive purple circle with complex symbols and designs appeared on the ground below Su Yang.

"This is the teleportation formation? How do we activate it?" Xian Ni asked him afterward.

Su Yang then said, "You only need to toss spirit stones into this formation until the circle activates and glows. However, the formation is still not yet complete because there needs to be a second one for it to actually work."

"I'll return here to let you know once I've received an answer from the other continents. Until then."

Xian Ni nodded before bowing to him, "Thank you, Su Yang. Let us talk again another time."

Sometime later, Su Yang left the Western Continent with the other two and returned to the Northern Continent.

Chapter 803 - Obtaining the Lotus of Awakening

After returning to the Northern Continent, Su Yang went directly to the Ning Family's household.

Once they arrived at the place, Su Yang emitted some of his cultivation, creating a ripple that swept the place.

A few moments later, two familiar figures, Ning Menghua and her husband Ning Hao came outside to greet them.

"Welcome back, Seniors."

Su Yang nodded and said, "It's been a week. Did you confirm whether or not the Divine-grade cultivation technique is real?"

Ning Menghua nodded her head and said, "Yes, we have confirmed that the technique is indeed real after testing it out for a week. Compared to the Immortal-grade cultivation technique that we've dedicated our entire lives to, the Divine-grade cultivation technique is on another level and at least twice as powerful and effective."

"Since you know that the technique is real, as promised, I will be taking the Lotus of Awakening in exchange for the cultivation technique now," Su Yang said to them.

"Of course. Please, follow me."

Su Yang nodded and followed them into the building.

A few minutes later, they arrive at this large garden somewhere in the courtyard.

"The Lotus of Awakening is a special treasure that cannot be harvested normally. Do you know how to harvest it, or should I bring in the expert who usually takes care of it?" Ning Menghua asked him after showing him the Lotus of Awakening that was planted in the middle of the garden and protected by a small formation.

"I can do it myself." Su Yang said as he casually walked in front of the Lotus of Awakening before squatting down and reaching for it with his bare hands.

"What?! Don't touch it with your hands! The Lotus of Awakening will attack you!" Ning Menghua exclaimed in a startled voice after seeing what Su Yang was trying to do.

However, to her surprise, Su Yang managed to not only grab but also yank the Lotus of Awakening out of the ground as though it was special, almost like he was pulling out grass or something similar.

"Y-You... Are you okay? What about the Lotus of Awakening?" Ning Menghua asked him with a shocked expression on her face.

"Don't worry, we're both perfectly fine," Su Yang said to her with a smile on his face as he retrieved a wooden box and sealed the Lotus of Awakening inside.

"Now that this is done, let's continue onto the next topic..." Su Yang suddenly said.

"Eh?" The Ning couple looked at him with wide eyes, as they don't recall having another conversation besides the Lotus of Awakening. What did Su Yang want to talk to them about?

"This may be sudden, but your decision will affect the entire world," Su Yang said to them, and he continued, "I plan on connecting all five continents in this world together, allowing you to visit each other without needing to travel the Jade Sea, but I will need your permission. I have already gotten approval from the Western Continent's rulers, and the Eastern Continent will also be participating in this."

The Ning couple stared at him with shocked expressions, clearly in disbelief.

"If you don't want any visitors on your land, that's completely fine. However, this is a limited-time offer that will expire once I leave, and there may never be another chance like this in the future."

After a moment of silence. Ning Menghua asked, "If you don't mind me asking, how will this work? How can we travel to the other continents without crossing the Jade Sea? That seems impossible."

Su Yang nodded and then proceeded to explain to them about the teleportation formation.

"As long as you are willing to spend some spirit stones, these formations will take you to the other continents almost instantly with no risks."

"A-And how much do we need to pay you to create the teleportation?" Ning Hao asked him.

"I'll do it for free if you agree," Su Yang quickly responded.

"R-Really? You're willing to do something like this for free? Why? What are your intentions?" Ning Hao asked him, clearly suspicious of the whole situation.

"I am only doing this out of pity," Su Yang responded with an unexpected answer. "Five continents separated by the Jade Sea and without the ability to meet each other. I just feel like doing something about it."

"And like I'd said, this is optional, so if you don't want to visit the other continents, I'll just leave the Northern Continent out of it."

After pondering for a few moments, Ning Menghua spoke, "This will definitely change the world as we know it, and it is not something we can decide on alone, much less so quickly. Please give us some more time to think about it, since we must speak with the other families as well."

And she continued, "While we are the ruler of this continent, we do not own every piece of land in this place, and we must hear the other families' opinions before we come to a conclusion."

Su Yang nodded and said, "Very reasonable. Then I shall return in a few months, giving you plenty of time to discuss and come to a conclusion with the others."

"Thank you for understanding," Ning Menghua bowed to him slightly.

Sometime later, Su Yang left the Northern Continent with Lian Li and Xiao Rong, returning to the Eastern Continent.

Meanwhile, the Ning Family immediately started contacting the other influential families to talk about what Su Yang had discussed with them— connecting all five continents together!

After returning to the Eastern Continent, Su Yang first stopped at Snowfall City to visit the Xie Family.

"Su Yang! How was your trip? Did you get any of the ingredients on the list?" Xie Xingfang asked him.

Su Yang nodded with a smile on his face, "Yes, we managed to obtain five of the nine treasures needed to create the Pill of Rebirth. It couldn't have gone any better, and even I am surprised by the results."

Chapter 804 - Connecting the Five Continents

"That's great news!" Xie Xingfang said with a bright expression on her face.

Su Yang nodded, and then he said, "Anyway, where are the other two? I have something important to discuss with them."

"Something important? I'll call them right now." Xie Xingfang said as she retrieved a communication jade slip and contacted Lord Xie and Xie Wang to let them know that Su Yang was looking for them.

"They said they'll meet you at the meeting room," Xie Xingfang said to him.

Sometime later, Su Yang followed Xie Xingfang to the meeting room where Lord Xie and Xie Wang were already waiting.

"What's this about, Su Yang?" Lord Xie asked him the moment he walked into the room.

Su Yang smiled and said in a calm voice, "How do you feel about connecting the five continents in this small world together?"

"What the heck are you talking about?" Lord Xie raised his eyebrows in a puzzled manner.

"I'm asking you if you want to visit the other continents and at the same time have visitors from the other continents."

"Is that even possible?" Xie Wang couldn't help but ask.

Su Yang nodded and explained to them the situation, "I will be creating a teleportation formation in every continent, which will allow you to bypass the Jade Sea and travel to the other continents without any danger at the cost of a few hundred thousand spirit stones."

"Y-You can do something like that?" Lord Xie looked at him with wide eyes, as this was beyond the scope of his views.

"I wouldn't be talking about it if I couldn't, now would I?" Su Yang smiled.

Lord Xie and Xie Wang looked at each other in silence.

A few moments of silence later, Xie Wang spoke, "While that does sound very interesting and will, without doubt, change the world and how we communicate with each other, there are a few problems that immediately came to my head regarding the situation."

"How can we be sure that those who come to our land are not hostile? I hope you didn't forget about what happened with Golden Patriarch from the Holy Central Continent already. If he had used the teleportation formation to come to our Eastern Continent, that would have potentially been disastrous."

Su Yang then said, "You don't have to worry about that, since the ruler of each continent will have full control of the formation, so you can choose who to send to the other continents. Furthermore, you can communicate with each other to make sure both parties are okay with the visit."

"If that's not enough, you can simply deactivate the teleport formation you agree to accept visitors."

"Hmmm... That does root out a lot of problems..." Xie Wang nodded, and then he continued, "What about the other rulers? Can we really trust them?"

"Besides the Southern Continent, I have met and spoken with the rulers of every continent out there, and I can guarantee you that they're reasonable people," Su Yang said.

"Of course, if you're still worried, I can assure you that the Eastern Continent is currently the 2nd strongest continent in this world, and it'll become the strongest by the time I leave this world."

"What..."

Lord Xie and Xie Wang stared at him with gawking looks on their faces. The Eastern Continent will become the strongest by the time he leaves in a year? That doesn't seem plausible even in the slightest, especially since the Holy Central Continent existed.

"So? What do you think? Are you going to agree? I have already created a formation in the Western Continent," Su Yang said to them sometime later.

"Since you obviously agree to this, there's no reason for us to disagree. If you think it'll benefit the Eastern Continent, by all means, do what you must." Xie Wang said to him.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Then I will create the formation near the Jade Sea."

Sometime later, Su Yang left the Xie Family's household and headed directly to the Jade Sea, where he spent two days creating the formation.

Once it was completed, Su Yang activated it with his spiritual energy without fully activating it.

"There. Now the Eastern Continent and the Western Continent are connected." Su Yang said.

"Shall we go to the Holy Central Continent now to speak with my parents?" Lian Li asked him.

Su Yang nodded, "We shall."

Thus, Su Yang and Lian Li flew to the Holy Central Continent on the flying boat with Xiao Rong still following behind.

"Hm? You have something important to talk about? Go ahead, I'm all ears." Feng Xindou said after Su Yang approached her.

Su Yang then explained to her the situation regarding the other continents and his plans to connect all five continents together, allowing everybody to finally have the option to visit each other.

"Connecting all five continents, huh... My husband is currently 'training' in his room, but he should be done soon in an hour." Feng Xindou said, and then she continued with a smile on her face, "In the meantime... Why don't we go ahead and start our treatment? After all, it's been a week since you last treated me."

Su Yang did not say anything and merely nodded with a smile on his face.

"What's with that look, Li'er? Do you also want to join us?" Feng Xindou noticed Lian Li's speechless expression and decided to tease her.

"N-No way!" Lian Li quickly shook her head. "I am not cultivating in the same room as Mother!"

Feng Xindou casually shrugged her shoulders before grabbing Su Yang and pulling him into another room where they proceeded to cultivate for an hour.

Meanwhile, Lian Li waited outside with Xiao Rong until Emperor Lian showed up a few minutes later, which was much quicker than Feng Xindou had anticipated.

"Hm? Lian Li? You're back already? Where's Su Yang?" Emperor Lian asked her.

"He's with mother," Lian Li responded in a nonchalant voice.

"Oh..." Emperor Lian mumbled, feeling slightly awkward afterward.

"Anyway, since you're already here, I'll explain the situation to you in Su Yang's place." Lian Li suddenly said, and she began telling him about Su Yang's plans to connect the continents.

Chapter 805 - Following Su Yang to the Eastern Continent

"Connecting the five continents...?" Emperor Lian pondered with a serious look on his face after learning about the situation from Lian Li.

While there are many benefits from connecting the continents, such as having new business partners and expanding their world, there are also many downfalls if such a thing were to really happen, such as conflicts between the continents.

"If you're worried about conflicts between each continent, Su Yang said that he'll set up a meeting for every participating continent so the rulers of each continent could speak with each other and hopefully come to an agreement." Lian Li said, almost as though she could read Emperor Lian's mind and worries.

"A meeting with the other ruling families, huh? That would be great and an unprecedented event." Emperor Lian said.

And he continued, "Although our Ancestors have traveled to the Eastern Continent in the past, I don't think all five continents have ever come together before. This is definitely going to be revolutionary..."

"I also have to speak with the other Ancient Academies about this..."

Lian Li nodded and said, "Take your time."

Sometime later, Su Yang returned alone.

Emperor Lian looked at him with an awkward expression before speaking, "I have already been briefed by Lian Li about your plans to connect all five continents. Give me some time to speak with the Ancient Academies and other families."

Su Yang nodded, "Okay."

He then turned to look at Lian Li and said, "This leaves the Southern Continent as our last stop. Shall we start making our way there now?"

Lian Li nodded and prepared to leave.

Su Yang suddenly turned to look at Emperor Lian and said, "By the way, I'll be back later to bring Feng Xindou with me to the Eastern Continent."

"W-What?" Emperor Lian looked at him with a dazed face. "W-Why is she leaving this place?"

Even Lian Li was surprised to hear this, but she didn't say anything.

"You can ask her yourself. I think she'll do a better job explaining it." Su Yang said.

Sometime later, once Su Yang left with Lian Li, Emperor Lian rushed to find Feng Xindou, who was laying in a large bed in one of the guest rooms with a satisfied expression on her face while completely n.a.k.e.d.

"My wife! I heard from Su Yang that you'll be following him to the Eastern Continent! Is this true?! Why do you want to leave this place?!" Emperor Lian asked her in a nervous, shaky voice.

"Lower your voice. Why are you shouting like it's the end of the world? And yes, I'll be following Su Yang to the Eastern Continent. This way, it'll be more convenient for him to treat my condition, and I'm sure you don't want to be around us when we're doing it, right?" Feng Xindou explained to him her reasons in a calm voice.

"T-That's..." Emperor Lian was speechless. Of course, he didn't want to be around them when they do 'that'. Who in their right mind would want to be around while someone else is screwing their wife? Only a real cuck would enjoy something like that!

"How long will you be there?" He then asked her.

"Probably until Su Yang finally leaves this world with Lian Li and the others," she calmly responded.

"So I won't be able to see you for an entire year, huh?" Emperor Lian sighed.

"It's not as if I am leaving forever." Feng Xindou said.

"I know... but still..."

Meanwhile, Su Yang and Lian Li traveled to the Southern Region, visiting the Ji Family once again.

"S-Senior! What happened?! Why are you back here?" Ji Hong was surprised to see Su Yang again so soon, even a little bit nervous about why he'd decided to return.

"Do you know who rules over the Southern Continent? I want to meet them." Su Yang asked him.

"The rulers?" Ji Hong raised his eyebrows, and then he said, "While we don't really have an official ruling family for the Southern Continent, there's one family in the Southern Continent that has incredible influence and power— so much so that many people willingly recognize them as their ruler."

"Where can I find this family?" Su Yang then asked.

"The Lu Family is a very exclusive family— they won't meet anyone without proper recommendations. However, my Ji Family can give you that recommendation. It'll take a couple of days, though." Ji Hong said.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Then I'll leave it to you."

"I will do my best! And if you need a place to stay, there are plenty of guest rooms in my household. You can stay here for as long as you need."

"We won't be humble and accept that offer."

Sometime later, Su Yang and the others followed Ji Hong to one of the guest rooms.

"Every single room in this hallway is free to use," Ji Hong said to them after they arrived.

"We just need one room," Su Yang said.

"Then please use this room— it's the biggest one we have. If you need anything, just ring this bell and a servant will be with you to satisfy your every need. In the meantime, I'll go write up your recommendation letter and send it to the Lu Family."

"Thank you for your help," Su Yang said to him.

Once Ji Hong left the place, Su Yang turned to look at Xiao Rong and said to her, "Since we have some free time, do you want your reward now?"

Xiao Rong immediately nodded her head and stripped her clothes before Su Yang could even say anything.

"You're going to cultivate with her?" Lian Li asked him with a dazed expression on her face.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Of course not. I am just going to satisfy her with my hands and collect her Yin Qi at the same time."

"Collecting her Yin Qi? Why do you need her Yin Qi?" Lian Li became even more dumbfounded after hearing his response.

Su Yang then proceeded to explain to Lian Li his plans to preserve Xiao Rong's Yin Qi so that he can use it in the future when he's powerful enough to absorb it without risking his own life.

Chapter 806 - Extreme Yang Qi

"Wow... I didn't know you could do that... Preserving Yin Qi to cultivate later... Dual Cultivators are truly something else," Lian Li mumbled, feeling as though she'd just learned of a whole new world.

"It's not uncommon in our world. In fact, some dual cultivators even store their own Yang Qi or Yin Qi and sell them to other dual cultivators— of course, only the powerful ones with unique Yang Qi or Yin Qi would be able to sell it."

"W-Wait a second... Selling Yang Qi and Yin Qi?" Lian Li stared at him with a gawking look, and she couldn't help but wonder if he'd done such a thing in his previous life.

Su Yang smiled when he saw her face, and almost as though he could read her mind, he responded, "Yes, I have done it before— selling my Yang Qi to dual cultivation sects. In fact, my Yang Qi used to be so popular that sects fight just to have a chance to buy it."

Lian Li swallowed nervously, and she asked, "W-What do you gain in exchange for selling your Yang Qi? Spirit stones? Treasures?"

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Occasionally I would accept treasures if they're really rare or precious, but I don't accept money for my Yang Qi."

"You don't? Then what do you accept?"

Lian Li couldn't imagine what could be worth more than treasures in the cultivation world.

However, Su Yang did not immediately respond. Instead, he sat on the bed so Xiao Rong could lay on his lap.

"Mmm..."

Xiao Rong m.o.a.ned softly when Su Yang began rubbing her small slit, and Yin Qi began flowing from her hole a few moments later.

Su Yang suddenly spoke as he extracted Xiao Rong's Yin Qi, "While treasures may be the priority for the major of cultivators, for us dual cultivators, we care more about our own resources."

"In exchange for my Yang Qi, I would accept Yin Qi from other powerful cultivators, and sometimes even the women themselves."

"T-The women? How does that work?" Lian Li asked, still with a dazed look on her face.

"Pure maidens who have divine bodies or Heavenly Constitutions would approach me for my Yang Qi in exchange for their Pure Yin Essence. Of course, most of them would turn around and sell my Yang Qi afterward for actual treasures from others who want it."

"A-And you don't mind that?"

Su Yang shook his head and said, "I don't care what they do with my Yang Qi since I've already given it to them, and I have already received my payment for it."

"Oh, when I say my 'Yang Qi', I don't mean my ordinary 'Yang Qi'."

"There are different types of Yang Qi?"

Su Yang nodded and began explaining, "There are three different types of Yang Qi with the first one being the ordinary Yang Qi that can be released by everyone, mortals and cultivators alike. Then we have Yang Qi filled with spiritual energy, something that can only be released by cultivators and what I've been giving you ladies."

"Finally, we have Extreme Yang Qi, something that can only be released by cultivators that have enhanced their Yang Qi with treasures and other resources. And in order to release a small amount of Extreme Yang Qi, it requires many days, even weeks of effort. There are also many different types of effects one's Extreme Yang Qi can have, but most of the time, it greatly improves one's cultivation for the female."

"Of course, there are Pure Yin and Yang Essences, but that isn't categorized because you can only release those once in your lifetime under normal circumstances."

"Wow... I didn't think there'd be so many different types of Qi..." Lian Li said, and she continued with a smile on her beautiful face a moment later, "Can you release this Extreme Yang Qi now, Su Yang? I'd like to see the difference."

However, Su Yang shook his head and said, "If I was still in my original body, I'd give you as many Extreme Yang Qi as you want, but now that I am in this body, where my Yang Qi is not as developed, I cannot release any Extreme Yang Qi."

"Though, I should be able to start building my own Extreme Yang Qi after consuming the Hellfire Seed."

"Will it be any different from your previous body's Extreme Yang Qi?" Lian Li then asked.

"I think so since this is a different body, which should produce its own unique Extreme Yang Qi. We won't know until then."

"I cannot wait until then," Lian Li said as she licked her lips in an alluring manner.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "After consuming the Hellfire Seed, I should be able to produce some Extreme Yang Qi. Although it won't be enough to fill you up, it'll be enough to let you understand what you'll experience in the future once I can start producing them properly again."

Lian Li nodded with anticipation in her gaze.

Meanwhile, Su Yang continued to extract Xiao Rong's Yin Qi, filling up bottles after bottles of her sweet nectar.

"Haaa... Master..." Xiao Rong breathed heavily, feeling as though her consciousness was slipping away from her.

A few more minutes later, Xiao Rong fell asleep on Su Yang's lap.

Seeing this, Su Yang stopped collecting her Yin Qi and cleaned her up before putting her in the bed to rest.

After storing the Yin Qi into his storage ring that was dedicated to storing Xiao Rong's Yin Qi, Su Yang turned to look at Lian Li and spoke, "Do you want to cultivate?"

Lian Li's eyes immediately flickered with excitement, and she quickly stood up to loosen her robes.

A few moments later, Su Yang began roaming her beautiful body with his hands, teasing her until she was soaking wet.

After a few minutes of foreplay, Lian Li used her mouth to please Su Yang's manhood until it was also soaking wet.

Once they were both prepared and eager to cultivate, they embraced each other and began their cultivation.

Chapter 807 - Extreme Yin Qi

"Aaah~ Aaaah~ Aaaaaahhh!"

Lian Li moaned loudly as Su Yang pounded her intensively on the bed whilst Xiao Rong slept a couple of inches away from them.

After a couple of hours of cultivation, Lian Li laid on the bed with an exhausted look on her face and her cave flowing with Yang Qi.

"Su Yang... If men can produce Extreme Yang Qi, does this mean females can also produce Extreme Yin Qi? What about me? Would I be able to achieve it?" Lian Li asked him afterward.

"Yes, of course. While you'll require different methods and resources, the process remains the same. In fact, almost everybody in the Su Family has the ability to produce Extreme Yin Qi," Su Yang said to her, and he continued, "This is also related to what I talked about before."

"There are female dual cultivators out there who have reached impressive cultivation levels without having a partner, and some are even maidens."

"W-Wait a second... How can one be a dual cultivator without cultivating?" Lian Li looked at him with a puzzled look on her face.

"As you already know, one can increase their cultivation much faster through dual cultivation because you have the assistance of another, and there are cultivators out there who wish to improve their cultivation quickly but without sleeping with people they don't like."

"Therefore, they buy Extreme Yang Qi from powerful cultivators and use that to cultivate instead. Of course, this method of dual cultivation is extremely expensive, but that doesn't stop people from going this route."

"There are also dual cultivators who practice ancient techniques that forbids them from dual cultivation so they have no choice but to cultivate in such a manner. These types of women are usually the ones who come to me for my Extreme Yang Qi, and in exchange, I would take their Extreme Yin Qi, since Yin Qi from a maiden is much more valuable than someone who's already lost their first time."

"I see..." Lian Li mumbled in a low voice, her expression looking like she'd just experienced a whole new world.

"The dual cultivation world is much larger than what most people think or know, and there's always something new or exciting, hence why I became a dual cultivator after spending a few hundred years cultivating normally," Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

"I don't really recognize myself as a dual cultivator since I am only doing it with you, but can ordinary cultivators have Extreme Yin Qi?" Lian Li suddenly asked.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Of course. Not everyone in the family dual cultivates. In fact, most of them are ordinary cultivators. However, they all learned to produce Extreme Yin Qi for my sake since I mostly rely on their Yin Qi to cultivate."

"If you want to learn how to create Extreme Yin Qi, once we return to the Divine Heavens, there'll be plenty of resources and instructions to help you."

"Okay." Lian Lin nodded.

After resting for a few hours, Lian Li suddenly reached for Su Yang's little brother and rubbed it with an alluring smile on her face, her intentions clear.

A few moments later, they began their second session of dual cultivation.

Xiao Rong woke up during their second session, and she proceeded to watch them with an intensive gaze, almost like she was trying to study their actions.

Meanwhile, Ji Hong focused on writing his recommendation for Su Yang before sending it to the Lu Family for approval.

Of course, since the Ji Family is a very reputable family with countless connections due to their wealth, the Lu Family listened to Ji Hong and agreed to have a meeting with Su Yang, which was scheduled for next week.

After receiving the news, Ji Hong immediately went to notify Su Yang that the Lu Family was willing to meet him.

"The Lu Family agreed to meet you in a week, and I will be coming with you since I have some business with them as well." Ji Hong said to him.

Su Yang nodded and said, "You can knock on my doors whenever you're ready to leave."

"I understand. Rest well, Senior." Ji Hong bowed to him before leaving the hallway and telling the guards to continue keeping watch of the place.

"Nobody is to be allowed in this area unless they get authorization from me— not even my own son! If he even dares to approach this place, I will give you permission to beat him up!" Ji Hong urged the guards to beat his son up if he tried anything funny, and the guards nodded their heads with excitement inside their hearts because they disliked the young master who always looked down on them.

'I hope that chubby bastard comes near this place! This will give me a reason to beat the shit out of him without getting into any trouble! I have dreamed of this day for a long time now!' The guards cried with bliss inwardly.

Once Su Yang closed the doors, he removed his loose clothes and returned to cultivating with Lian Li while also extracting Yin Qi from Xiao Rong whenever she needed to rest, and they continued doing this for the entire week until Ji Hong knocked on their doors again so they could head to the Lu Family for their meeting.

"Wow... This is the longest cultivation session I've had with you, Su Yang... It's an entirely different experience..." Lian Li said to him afterward, feeling sore and sensitive all over her body.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Just wait until we start cultivating for months, even years at a time."

"Y-Years? Is that even possible?" Lian Li looked at him with wide eyes, as she could not imagine having s.e.x for so long at a time.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Once your body starts getting used to it, you'll be able to cultivate for much longer while feeling like not much time has passed, especially when you're an Immortal, and months will have passed before you even realize it."

"I see..." Lian Li nodded, feeling somewhat excited about it.

Chapter 808 - Meeting the Lu Family

After cleaning up and organizing their clothes, Su Yang left the room with the others and followed Ji Hong outside, where three large carriages waited.

"It'll take us about four days to arrive at the Lu Family. I'd use quicker transportation methods, but I have some treasures I must deliver to the Lu Family, so I must use these carriages. I apologize for any inconvenience," Ji Hong said to them.

Su Yang nodded and said, "It's only a couple of days."

A few moments later, Su Yang entered one of the three carriages in the middle with Lian Li and Xiao Rong while Ji Hong went to speak with the dozen guards that'll be coming with them before entering the carriage at the end.

"Start the journey!" Ji Hong shouted from inside the carriage, and they began moving a few moments later.

Once they were on the road, inside Su Yang's carriage, Lian Li laid her head on Su Yang's shoulders and enjoyed a slow and peaceful journey like a recently married couple on a honeymoon.

However, after moving for two days without stopping, the carriages suddenly came to a halt, and the guards could be heard shouting in alert, "Bandits! We are surrounded by bandits! Defend the carriages and kill all who dares to approach!"

The guards at the Earth Spirit Realm began fighting the bandits, and Ji Hong suddenly knocked on Su Yang's carriage.

"Senior, we're currently under attack. Please wait inside until everything is peaceful—"

"Haaa..."

A sigh resounded in the carriage, and before Ji Hong could even finish his sentence, a ripple filled with Spirit Qi suddenly appeared from Su Yang's carriage, sweeping through the entire area.

"Ahhhh!"

Instantly, painful shrieks resounded as the bandits that'd touched the ripple was instantly sliced in halves, shocking the guards that were not harmed despite touching the ripples.

A few seconds later, the entire place turned dead silent, as every single bandit was laying on the ground without a complete corpse.

"You may continue the journey now," Su Yang's calm voice resounded from inside the carriage a moment later.

"T-T-Thank you, Senior..." Ji Hong said to the carriage in a nervous voice, as he'd never witnessed anything like this before, feeling awe and fear at the same time.

After the guards returned to their positions, the carriages began moving again.

"Heavens... What just happened? Why did the ripple not affect us?"

"I have never seen such profound strength before! Whoever is in the carriage must be a peak expert in this world!"

"But he looked so young— even younger than my son!"

"Is your son a peak cultivator as well? You know that one's appearance can be extremely deceiving in the cultivation world, especially those at the top!"

A few hours of smooth traveling later, the carriages came to another halt, and the guards could be heard shouting about bandits again.

"Bandits! Bandits! Bandits!"

However, before the guards could even pull their swords from its scabbard, Su Yang activated his Sword Qi and killed all of the bandits before they could even approach the carriages, dumbfounding the guards.

"T-Thank you, Senior!"

They all bowed to the cart afterward.

"Keep the carriage moving. I'll deal with the bandits.

"Yessir!"

The carriages continued moving a few moments later.

And for the rest of their journey, the guards lowered their alertness and treated the journey as though it was a vacation of sorts.

Four days later, the carriages stopped in front of a large city. During this time, Su Yang had killed over a thousand bandits with his Sword Qi and without stepping out of the carriage, and the bandits all died without understanding how they'd died!

"Master Ji, Seniors, we have arrived at the Lu Family's city."

"Continue forward!" Ji Hong spoke from the carriage.

"Yes, Master Ji!"

A few moments later, the guards pulled up to the entrance to the city and said to the guards there, "We are from the Ji Family, and Master Ji is here with a delivery for the Lu Family."

"The Ji Family? We have been waiting for your arrival. Can I see your proof of identification?"

The Ji Family then showed their family medallion alongside the Lu Family's letter that had a seal in it.

Once the guards at the gates confirmed its authenticity, they nodded, "Thank you. Please, enter the city."

A few moments later, they entered the city with the carriages and began making their way towards the Lu Family that was located in the heart of this large city.

"We'll arrive at the Lu Family in about an hour, Seniors."

The guards said to Su Yang from the outside.

"Thank you."

An hour later, the carriages stopped once again, and the guards said, "We're at the Lu Family, Master Ji, Seniors."

Hearing this, everyone left their carriages and gathered in front of a massive household that spanned throughout multiple streets.

"Please follow me, Seniors."

Ji Hong said to them before approaching the gates to the household.

"Welcome to the Lu Family, Senior Ji. The Masters will be ready to meet you in a few minutes," said the guards by the gates after seeing Ji Hong's face.

While the Ji Family's guards stayed behind to guard the carriages and the treasures, the Lu Family's guards led Su Yang and the others into the house.

Once they were inside, the guards led them to the guest room where they proceeded to wait until the Lu Family was ready to meet them.

About ten minutes later, the guards returned and led them to another room— a long and spacious room that looked more like a hallway with two figures sitting at the end of the room, both emitting an impressive aura at the peak Heavenly Spirit Realm.

"Welcome to my Lu Family, Patriarch Ji, and esteemed guests from the Eastern Continent. Thank you for coming all the way here. I am Lu Dahan, head of the Lu Family, and this is my wonderful wife, Lu Jin," said the middle-aged man with a friendly yet somewhat stiff smile on his face.

Chapter 809 - On The Verge of Death

"Thank you for having us here," Su Yang said to the Lu Family.

Lu Duhan nodded and said, "We can talk about your purpose here in a bit, but for now..."

He turned to look at Ji Hong and continued, "Have you brought the medicine here, Patriarch Ji?"

"Yes, I brought the medicine. It's currently outside, waiting to be unloaded and transferred," said Ji Hong.

"Thank you, Patriarch Ji. You have no idea how much of a life-saver you are..." Lu Jin, the wife, suddenly said to him with a seemingly exhausted expression on her face, almost like she hasn't gotten any sleep recently.

"Don't even mention it. As long as it can help the young lady, I will do anything in my power to help out. Not to mention the Lu Family has helped us out a lot as well," Ji Hong responded with a smile on his face.

"Still... Thank you... I will have people unload the medicine for you."

Su Yang raised his eyebrows when he heard their conversation. Is the Lu Family's daughter sick or something?

A few moments later, the Lu Family ordered some of their servants to go outside to unload the treasures in the carriage before bringing them into the room, placing them neatly on a table.

After seeing the medicine with his own eyes, Su Yang was positive that someone was sick and the Lu Family planned on using these medicines to heal them.

"Judging by the medicine here... Is someone poisoned?" Su Yang suddenly asked them, causing everybody there to look at him.

"Y-You can tell just by looking at the medicine? Are you a doctor by any chance?" Ji Hong asked him in a surprised voice.

"Yes, I know a thing or two about medicine, and I know of every recipe you can create with the medicine on this table with most of them related to poison." Su Yang said as he approached the medicine, and he continued, "So? What kind of poison is it?"

"M-My daughter was bit by an incredibly rare creature known as the 'Three Season Snake' when she went to train in the woods." Lu Jin quickly answered.

"Three Season Snake?" Su Yang raised his eyebrows in a slightly surprised manner upon hearing this familiar name. After all, he'd treated someone that was also bitten by a Three Seasons Snakes shortly after he'd awakened his memories in this body when he was only an Outer Court disciple at the Profound Blossom Sect.

When Su Yang recalled the little girl who introduced Su Liqing who was Lan Liqing at that time, a smile appeared on his face, and he said, "You don't need this much medicine to treat the Three Season Snake's venom if it hasn't been that long since the victim was poisoned. How long ago did this happen?"

"Three months ago..." Lu Duhan said to him.

"Three months ago? And you waited until now to treat her? I'm surprised that she isn't dead already!" Su Yang said with a somewhat surprised face.

After all, when Qi Yue came to him for help, it'd only been about a month since she was poisoned, so he didn't need the use of medicine to cure her.

However, since it has been three months since this person has been poisoned, the poison should have already spread throughout their body with this person already on the verge of death.

"W-Why would you say something like that?" Lu Jin asked him in a shaky voice, as Su Yang's words had clearly struck fear into her heart.

Su Yang then explained to them the Three Season Snake's poison and how it normally takes 3 months to kill a cultivator below the Earth Spirit Realm.

After his explanation, the Lu Family could be seen panicking.

"Oh no! What should we do?! The doctor that's supposed to cure our daughter won't be here until next week!" Lu Jin fell onto her knees and began crying in despair.

Lu Duhan suddenly turned to look at Su Yang and said, "E-Esteemed guest! Since you know so much about the Three Seasons Snake, you must know how to cure someone poisoned by one, right?! Do you think you can help us? We'll definitely compensate you for your time and effort!"

"It's definitely not my first time treating someone who has been poisoned by a Three Seasons Snake. Let me see the victim." Su Yang said to them.

"Right this way!"

The Lu Family then led Su Yang into another room where a young lady was writhing in her bed with a pained expression on her sweat-covered face.

Su Yang narrowed his eyes at this young lady's face. Despite having black lines all over her face like cracks, her beauty remained apparent.

"She hasn't slept in a week due to the pain from the poison..." Lu Jin sighed.

"We've had every available doctor try to relieve her pain, but alas, the only one who can most likely do something about this was treating another patient and could only start making his way here yesterday, hence why the delay..." Lu Duhan sighed.

"May I?" Su Yang asked.

"Please... Do whatever you must to help her..."

After approaching the bed, Su Yang grabbed the blanket covering the young lady and removed it, revealing her n.a.k.e.d body that was riddled with black lines across her body that pulsed like it had worms living inside.

"I can't use my usual method like this— as she's already on the verge of death." Su Yang said in a frown.

"WHAT?!" The Lu Family cried out in shock.

However, Su Yang ignored their commotion and spoke in a loud and clear voice, "Xiao Rong, bring me the medicine in the other room!"

Su Yang pulled out a cauldron from his storage ring as he spoke to Xiao Rong.

Xiao Rong disappeared from the place like a ghost and reappeared in the same spot a few seconds later with all of the medicine in her arms.

"Throw the medicine inside," said Su Yang as he summoned his alchemy flames, heating the cauldron almost instantly.

Xiao Rong nodded and tossed the medicine into the cauldron.

Not even a minute later, Su Yang retrieved the fire and then a green pill, dumbfounding everyone there.

Chapter 810 - Lu Youyi

After retrieving the pill from the cauldron, Su Yang approached the bed with the young lady, and he said in a calm voice, "It's going to get a little ugly in just a moment, but there's no need to panic."

"W-What do you mean by 'ugly'?" Lu Jin couldn't help but ask him.

However, Su Yang didn't respond to her question and crushed the pill with his mouth before drinking some liquid and kissing the young lady, forcefully pushing the liquid down her throat.

Once the medicine was inside the young lady's stomach, Su Yang's body suddenly exploded with Sword Intent, shocking the people there.

"What do you think you're doing?!" Lu Duhan exclaimed and unconsciously approached Su Yang.

However, he was quickly blocked by Lian Li, who shook her head and said to him in a calm voice, "Trust him."

Lu Duhan narrowed his eyes, and he nodded with a nervous look on his face.

Meanwhile, after releasing his Sword Intent, Su Yang used it to cut the bulging black veins that were on the young lady's body, causing her blood to spray all over the place.

"Oooh..." Lu Jin fainted in her husband's embrace after witnessing this scene.

"A-Are you sure..." Lu Duhan couldn't help but question the situation.

Lian Li did not say anything and merely nodded her head.

A few seconds later, once her black blood began turning red, Su Yang retrieved another pill from his storage ring and fed it to her, quickly healing the sword cuts on her body.

Su Yang then turned around to look at the dazed Lu Duhan and said to him, "Your daughter's life is no longer in danger, but she'll still need extensive care for the next few days before she's fully recovered."

"T-Thank you, esteemed guest!" Lu Duhan quickly said to him.

Su Yang nodded and said, "We can talk later."

"Patriarch Ji! Please bring them to the guest room! We'll be with you in a bit!" Lu Duhan said to him.

Ji Hong nodded, and he brought Su Yang to another room a few minutes later.

"I don't even know where to begin, Senior..." Ji Hong lowered his head to Su Yang after they entered the guest room.

"Don't even mention it; it isn't that big of a deal." Su Yang casually shrugged it off. In his eyes, saving a beautiful young lady from pain was as natural as breathing.

A couple of hours later, the Lu Family reappeared before them, and both Lu Duhan and Lu Jin lowered their heads to Su Yang.

"I'm sorry for making you wait so long, and thank you, esteemed guest, for saving our precious daughter. If she'd died... I don't even want to imagine that..." They said to him.

Su Yang then said, "You can thank me by listening to what I have to say."

Lu Duhan nodded and said, "Of course! Whatever you need!"

Once they were all seated, Su Yang proceeded to explain to them the reason he appeared before them.

"A teleport formation that connects all five continents?" The Lu Family looked at Su Yang with wide eyes afterward, seemingly speechless.

Su Yang continued, "This will allow the people of each continent to finally start communicating with each other. Although it won't be easily accessible at first, in the future, it'll definitely be used daily even if it might be a little expensive."

"I will also arrange a meeting for the five continents so the largest and most influential families from each place can talk it out."

Lu Duhan and Lu Jin looked at each other. After pondering for a moment, they nodded and said, "Okay, we'll participate in this meeting and decide from there."

Then Lu Jin continued, "By the way, esteemed guest, if this is not too much to ask, can you watch over our daughter for a couple more days until she's more stable? You can stay here in the meantime, and we'll even compensate you for your time."

Su Yang nodded and said, "A true doctor will never leave their patient before seeing signs of improvement, and you don't need to compensate me. Unless you have one of the things that's on this list, I don't need it."

Su Yang then handed them the medicine list.

The Lu Family looked over it before shaking their head, "Unfortunately, we don't have anything like this..."

"Then don't worry about it. I didn't help your daughter because I want your treasures," said Su Yang.

"T-Thank you! Thank you very much, esteemed guest!" The Lu Family bowed to him again.

Thus, Su Yang decided to stay in the Lu Family's household for a few more days to look over their daughter.

"How are you feeling?" Su Yang visited the patient early the following day.

"I am feeling much better thanks to you, savior..." The young lady said to him with a humble smile on her face.

"You can call me Su Yang," he said.

"My name is Lu Youyi..."

Su Yang nodded and said, "I brought some more medicine with me. Eat this, and I'll massage your body in a few hours to squeeze the leftover poison out. Although I'd managed to expel most of the Three Seasons Snake's poison from your body yesterday, there are still some left."

"Thank you, Su Yang..."

After eating the medicine Su Yang provided her, Lu Youyi returned to her sleep and Su Yang went back to his room until a few hours later.

"Are you ready?" Su Yang asked her after he returned to her room a couple of hours later.

"Yes. Please take care of me." Lu Youyi nodded in a bashful manner as she removed the blanket that was covering her.

Su Yang's eyebrows raised a little bit when he noticed that Lu Youyi was n.a.k.e.d underneath the blanket. However, he didn't say anything and approached her.

A few moments later, Su Yang began massaging Lu Youyi's body, and despite her efforts to remain silent, she was unable to resist the pleasure from Su Yang's massage and began m.o.a.ning out loud shortly later.

Chapter 811 - Expelling the Poison

After massaging Lu Youyi's tender body for half an hour, Su Yang used a needle that was coated in medicine and poked a hole in her body, where all of the poison he'd pushed from the massage gathered.

After poking a hole on her thighs, Su Yang approached the hole with his mouth, and he began sucking the poison from her body.

"Aaaah~!" Lu Youyi released a soft m.o.a.n upon feeling Su Yang's sucking sensation on her thighs, and the slit between her legs began leaking with even more Yin Qi.

Lu Youyi's face flushed with redness when she noticed how Su Yang's face was so close to her maiden cave.

'W-What if it smells weird? Ahhh! I feel like dying!' she cried inwardly.

A few moments later, after what felt like an eternity for Lu Youyi, Su Yang finally removed his lips from her thighs, and he swallowed the poison he'd sucked from her body afterward.

Lu Youyi had a scare after seeing this, and she quickly exclaimed, "W-Why did you swallow the poison?!"

"Calm down," Su Yang said to her in a calm voice, and he continued, "Poison at this level won't harm me since I have a body that's immune to most poisons. In fact, it'll even benefit me."

"I-Is that so..." Lu Youyi mumbled, even sighing in relief after hearing his words.

"Anyway, I have expelled even more poison from your body. However, it'll still require a few more days before I can expel all of the poison from your body since your body is still too fragile to handle all of it being expelled at once."

"I understand, Su Yang. Thank you for today." Lu Youyi said to him.

Su Yang nodded and left the room shortly later.

After Su Yang left, Lu Youyi continued to lay on the bed with a dazed look on her face, almost like she had a lot on her mind.

"Su Yang, huh..." she mumbled in a low voice with a gentle smile on her face, looking like a young maiden in love.

"How's the girl doing?" Lian Li asked Su Yang after he returned to the room.

"There's a lot more poison in her body than I'd expected. It'll take a few more days before I can expel all of them."

The next day, Su Yang returned to Lu Youyi's room for another treatment session.

After half an hour of massage, Su Yang repeated his process from yesterday and began sucking on Lu Youyi's soft thighs.

Sometime later, Su Yang swallowed the poison, which boosted his cultivation base by a very small amount.

Compared to the first time he'd consumed the Three Seasons Snake's poison, his cultivation was barely affected this time. However, that was to be expected, since his cultivation base right now is incomparable to when he was only a cultivator at the Elementary Spirit Realm.

"I'll see you tomorrow. Don't forget to take the medicine two more times today— once in the afternoon and once before you sleep," Su Yang said to her before leaving the room.

A few hours after Su Yang left, Lu Youyi's parents knocked on her door.

"How are you feeling, Youyi?" Lu Jin, her mother, asked her.

"I am feeling better than ever before, mother. I'm sorry for making you worry. You too, father."

"Don't even mention it. Just rest for now." Lu Duhan said.

The following day, Su Yang returned to her room for another treatment session.

"Tomorrow will be the last session. There's barely any more poison in your body right now, and I will be able to extract the remaining poison tomorrow in one go," Su Yang said to her after the treatment.

"Okay. Thank you, Su Yang."

'Tomorrow will be the last day, huh?' Lu Youyi sighed inwardly, immediately feeling a little bit more lonely just from thinking about it.

The next day, to the Lu Family's surprise, the doctor that was supposed to treat Lu Youyi arrived earlier than expected.

"I rushed here as soon as I finished treating my other patient! Where's the young lady?" The doctor arrived at the Lu Family with his body soaked in sweat.

However, Lu Duhan appeared before the doctor with an apologetic expression on his face, and he said, "I'm sorry, Doctor Sang. Even though we made you rush all the way over here, your presence is no longer required here, since my daughter has already been cured by another individual. However, we'll still compensate you for your time as we'd promised."

"What? The young lady has been cured already? By whom?" Doctor Sang's eyes widened with surprise after hearing this. As far as he was aware, there aren't any doctors besides himself that can deal with the Three Seasons Snake's poison.

"I'll introduce you to him. Follow me." Lu Duhan proceeded to bring Doctor Sang to the guest room where Su Yang was staying in.

"Esteemed guest! Are you available right now? The doctor that was supposed to cure my daughter is here, and he would like to meet you!" Lu Duhan knocked on the door and said in a respectful voice from outside.

"..."

Doctor Sang was speechless already since this is his first time witnessing Lu Duhan acting in such a humble manner.

The door opened a few moments later, and Su Yang appeared before them with his clothes loosened, almost like he just got out of bed.

He then glanced at the old man standing behind Lu Duhan and said, "Why do you want to see me?"

Doctor Sang quickly said, "Hello, I am Doctor Sang. I was supposed to heal the young lady, but I was told that someone else had already healed her, and I just wanted to see who else besides myself could possibly know so much about Three Seasons Snakes. After all, it would be bad if the young lady was treated wrongly..."

Su Yang raised his eyebrows and said in a somewhat scoffing voice, "Who else besides you? You must be very proud of yourself for knowing such basic knowledge. Do you want me to clap for you or something? And if you think I treated her wrongly, you can check for yourself."

Chapter 812 - Thanking Him Properly

After hearing Su Yang's words, a stiff smile appeared on Doctor Sang's face, and he spoke in a humble voice, "I didn't say that, Fellow Daoist. If you're offended by my words, it wasn't my intention, and I apologize if that was the case. However, since I've come all the way here, it would feel like I'd wasted my time if I return now without doing anything, so I'll do a quick check-up on the young lady just to make sure that everything is well. Hopefully, she's perfectly cured as you'd claim."

Despite Doctor Sang's humble words, there was a subtle hint of doubt and contempt within his gaze, almost like he didn't believe that a nobody like Su Yang could possibly have more experience than him, who was widely recognized as the number one doctor in the Southern Continent.

A few minutes later, Doctor Sang went to Lu Youyi's room to check on her, and to his surprise, Lu Youyi greeted him with a healthy smile on her face.

"Thank you for coming all the way here, Doctor Sang, but I am already healed," she said to him, unknowingly striking his pride with an invisible blade.

"T-That's fine. I am just here to check on your health just to make sure there's nothing wrong with your body. After all, Three Seasons Snakes are extremely rare and their victims are too few and far in between, hence why there are not many doctors who know how to treat their poison."

And he continued, "Even if you feel perfectly healthy, that might not be the case. Who knows, maybe there is still poison rooted deep within your body."

"You can check my body if you want, Doctor Sang, but I trust Su Yang," said Lu Youyi as she showed him her slender arm with a healthy complexion.

"..."

Doctor Sang was immediately baffled speechless by Lu Youyi's seemingly flawless skin.

'D-Did he really cure her in such a short time? I don't believe it!' Doctor Sang was not convinced that someone else could treat the Three Seasons Snake's poison, even treating it better and faster than him.

Doctor Sang proceeded to put his fingers on Lu Youyi's wrist, and he used his spiritual energy to check her pulses and her internal body for any poison or injuries.

'N-None!' Doctor Sang cried inwardly when he could not find anything wrong with Lu Youyi after checking her body over and over again.

"How is my condition, Doctor Sang? Su Yang did a great job curing me, right?" Lu Youyi asked him sometime later.

"How... How did he do it?" Doctor Sang suddenly asked her with a serious frown on his face. "There's no antidote for the Three Seasons Snake's poison as far as I'm aware, so how did he expel the poison in your body?"

"That's..." Lu Youyi immediately blushed after recalling Su Yang's treatment, and she said in a bashful voice, "I'm sorry, Doctor Sang, but I'd rather not say it..."

"Eh? Why not?" Doctor Sang looked at her with wide eyes. "I won't tell anyone."

However, Lu Youyi still shook her head, and then she said, "I can only tell you the beginning."

And she proceeded to explain to Doctor Sang how Su Yang fed her some sort of pill before cutting her body with some powerful technique, causing the bad blood to spray out like a fountain.

Doctor Sang almost had a heart attack after listening about Su Yang's ridiculous method of treatment. What kind of treatment would require one to have their body cut up like that?

"A-Anyway, there's nothing wrong with your body— at least I cannot see anything wrong with it. I think you've made a complete recovery. Congratulations, young lady." Doctor Sang said to her with a defeated smile on his face.

"I know! Su Yang treated me very well, after all!" she nodded with a bright smile.

"Since I am no longer needed here, I shall take my leave here. After all, I still have many more patients to look after."

"Thank you for coming again, Doctor Sang!" Lu Youyi said to him.

After leaving her room, Lu Youyi's parents asked Doctor Sang, "Well? How's our daughter? Has she really recovered?"

Doctor Sang nodded and said, "I don't know what that young man did to the young lady, but whatever he did, it helped the young lady make a complete recovery. I don't think there will be any problems."

"Really?! That's great to hear!" Lu Jin exclaimed.

Lu Duhan then extended his hand and showed Doctor Sang the storage ring resting on his palms, "Please, take this."

Doctor Sang looked at the storage ring for a moment before shaking his head, "I don't deserve it. Give it to the young man who healed the young lady instead— he deserves every bit of it."

After saying such words, Doctor Sang left the Lu Family without turning around.

Lu Jin and Lu Duhan looked at each other with a dumbfounded gaze.

Sometime later, Su Yang entered Lu Youyi's room, and he said to her, "Today will be your last treatment. After this, your body will no longer have any more poison, and regular medicine will do the job."

"Okay." Lu Youyi said.

Su Yang began massaging her body a few moments later, and the room became filled with Lu Youyi's m.o.a.ning voice.

Half an hour later, Lu Youyi laid on the bed with a satisfied look on her face.

"Thank you... Su Yang..." she said to him.

"Don't even mention it," said Su Yang.

"..."

"Su Yang, wait a second, don't go yet." Lu Youyi suddenly grabbed him by the sleeves when Su Yang stood up and prepared to leave.

"What is it?" Su Yang turned around to see Lu Youyi's face flushed with redness.

"I... still haven't thanked you properly..." Lu Youyi said in a low voice.

She then grabbed his hands and placed them on her b.r.e.a.s.ts whilst spreading her legs and her slit.

"Su Yang... Allow me to thank you with my body..." she said to him with an enchanted look on her face.

Chapter 813 - An Excuse to Embrace You

Su Yang gazed at Lu Youyi who was looking back at him with a l.u.s.tful gaze.

"If you're doing this just to thank me, you don't have to push yourself. I don't need you to thank me in such a manner," said Su Yang.

"T-That's not it!" Lu Youyi quickly responded once she realized that she'd gone around this the wrong way, and she continued, "It's just that... I wanted an excuse to embrace you... I'm sorry..."

Then she continued, "You're not only my savior but I also enjoyed every moment I had with you for the past few days, and I'd heard about your background from my parents. Once you leave this place, you'll return to the Eastern Continent, right? I just wanted a memorable moment with you before you leave this place..."

"..."

The room turned silent, and after a good minute of silence, Su Yang said, "I'll return in a few hours to let your body rest."

"D-Does that mean..." Lu Youyi looked at him with surprise on her face.

Su Yang nodded with a smile on his face, "It'll be a memorable moment that you will never be able to forget."

"Okay! I'll be waiting!" Lu Youyi nodded with anticipation clearly written on her face.

After returning to his own room, Lian Li asked him, "That should be that young lady's last treatment, right? Are we leaving now?"

Su Yang shook his head and explained to her the situation, "No, we'll stay here for a bit longer. After all, she wants to..."

Lian Li couldn't help but smile after hearing his words, and she said a moment later, "Why am I not surprised that you'd seduced the young lady?"

Su Yang shrugged.

"Anyway, you're going to accept her offer, right? I highly doubt someone like you would refuse a pretty young lady like her, especially if she genuinely likes you."

Su Yang nodded and said, "Yes, I'll fulfill her desires."

A few hours later, Su Yang went to find Lu Youyi's parents and said to them, "I am going to do a check-up on your daughter one last time before I leave just in case there is any poison left in her body. It might take a little longer since this one will be more thorough."

"I understand. Thank you very much for your hard work, esteemed guest." Lu Duhan thanked him, completely unaware that Su Yang was about to literally check every inch of his daughter's body.

After speaking to Lu Duhan, Su Yang went straight to Lu Youyi's room.

Inside, Lu Youyi was already prepared and expecting him.

"Welcome, Su Yang..." Lu Youyi immediately blushed after seeing his face.

Su Yang closed the door before locking it with a minor formation just in case someone decides to open the door.

"Are you ready?" Su Yang asked Lu Youyi who was sitting on her bed with the blankets covering her body.

"I am..." she nodded, letting go of the blankets in her hands.

The blankets fell onto the bed, revealing to Su Yang her round peaks and smooth skin.

Su Yang approached her with calm steps, and a moment later, he placed his hands on her b.r.e.a.s.ts, gently groping them.

"Mmm..." Lu Youyi m.o.a.n.ed in a soft voice as Su Yang's hands squeezed her b.r.e.a.s.ts, feeling a tingly sensation go down her back.

Su Yang gently pushed Lu Youyi's body down, and he began sucking on her b.r.e.a.s.ts once her body was laying on the bed.

"Aaaah~" Lu Youyi continued to m.o.a.n softly, feeling incredibly blissful right now even though they'd barely started.

A few moments later, Su Yang began making his way towards the lower parts of her body whilst his lips continued to kiss her delicate skin.

"Ahh!"

Lu Youyi subconsciously closed her legs when Su Yang reached the closed slit between her legs.

"Relax..." Su Yang said to her before licking the somewhat slimy slit, spreading it apart with his tongue.

"Oooh!"

After Su Yang's lick, Lu Youyi suddenly felt all of the strength in her body disappear, almost as though it was absorbed by Su Yang.

Once Lu Youyi's legs loosened, Su Yang began licking her slit with even more intensity, even drilling her tight hole with his tongue.

"Su Yang! Something's coming out!" Lu Youyi warned him in a bashful voice.

"Go ahead and let it out."

A few seconds later, Lu Youyi released the force blocking her delight, allowing her Yin Qi to gush out like a broken dam.

"Aaaaaah~!"

Lu Youyi m.o.a.n.ed loudly as she soaked Su Yang with her Yin Qi.

Su Yang licked his lips afterward, tasting her Yin Qi.

After removing his clothes, Su Yang knelt between her legs with his dragon pointing towards the ceiling.

"Heavens... What a massive..." Lu Youyi gasped in shock when she saw Su Yang's bulging dragon that looked like it was threatening to tear the world apart.

Sometime later, Su Yang began rubbing his thick rod between Lu Youyi's wet slit, bathing his dragon in her Yin Qi until it was soaking wet as well.

"Are you ready?" Su Yang asked her afterward.

"I am." Lu Youyi nodded.

Su Yang then poked her cave entrance with his dragon's head.

'So big! It's much bigger than I'd expected!' Lu Youyi cried inwardly, unaware that it was just the tip.

Once the tip was inside, Su Yang began pushing his rod deeper into her cave, spreading her pink inner walls apart and tearing her maiden status apart.

A few seconds later, Su Yang's entire rod was inside Lu Youyi's body, and her maiden blood stained the white bedsheets, dyeing it crimson.

"I am going to start moving now," Su Yang said to her.

"Okay..." she nodded while gritting her teeth, trying her best to endure the intense pain coming from between her legs.

Su Yang began thrusting his h.i.p.s, shoving his rod in and out of her cave, staining the blankets with even more blood and Yin Qi.

"Aah~"

"Aaahhh~!"

"Aahn!"

Lu Youyi moaned loudly, feeling pleasure and pain at the same time for a couple of minutes until she began getting used to the pain, feeling only pleasure.

Chapter 814 - Upcoming Gathering

After taking Lu Youyi's Pure Yin Essence for himself, Su Yang spent the next hour thrusting his rod into Lu Youyi's slender body, overwhelming her with pleasure and delight.

In the end, Su Yang released a bucket load of Yang Qi into her cave, filling her body to the brim with his hot liquid.

"Thank you, Su Yang, for this experience... I'll never forget it." Lu Youyi said to him afterward.

"Don't even mention it," said Su Yang with a handsome smile on his face.

After putting his clothes on, Su Yang continued, "I'll go tell your parents that you are completely healed."

"Okay." Lu Youyi nodded.

As Su Yang approached the door and placed his hand on the door, Lu Youyi said, "I really hope that I get to see you again, Su Yang..."

"I'm sure we'll meet again sometime in the future," he said to her before leaving the room.

After speaking with Lu Youyi's parents for a couple more minutes, Su Yang prepared to leave the Southern Continent with Lian Li and Xiao Rong.

"Then I'll come back later with a date for the meeting so everybody can come together and talk about the teleportation formations," Su Yang said to them before leaving.

"I'll be waiting for you here. Once again, thank you for saving our daughter, Esteemed Guest. We'll never forget your kindness for the rest of our lives."

The Lu Family bowed to them as they took off in the flying treasure, returning to the Eastern Continent.

After returning to the Eastern Continent, Su Yang explained the situation to Liu Lanzhi and other sect elders, as it would affect the Profound Blossom Sect in the future whether they like it or not.

"Connecting all of the continents together, huh? I could've never imagined that such a day would come... At least not during my lifetime," Liu Lanzhi sighed in admiration as she stared at Su Yang, as everything he does seemed to have an impact throughout the entire world.

"The Profound Blossom Sect will become a major power in not just the Eastern Continent but also the other continents, hence why you'll also be participating in the meeting when it happens," Su Yang said to her.

"O-Okay..." Liu Lanzhi swallowed nervously, as she cannot imagine being in the same room as all of the top families and powers from around the world.

"There's no need to be nervous. I'll be there with you as well." Su Yang said to her.

"Un," she nodded with a resolute look on her face, yet her heart was still beating nervously even many minutes later.

"By the way, how's Senior Lian? She should be giving birth soon, right?" Liu Lanzhi suddenly brought up the topic of Lian Li's pregnancy.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Should be a couple more months."

Unlike mortals, cultivators who are pregnant usually require more time to give birth, since absorbing spiritual energy somehow slows down the process, and once a cultivator is powerful enough, it could take even decades to give birth after their pregnancy.

"Do you intend on finding a doctor for assistance when the time comes? Or do you know how to deliver babies?" Liu Lanzhi couldn't help but ask him.

"I have delivered a decent amount in the past when I wandered around as a doctor for the experience. However, this will be my first time delivering a baby that's mine. It'll be a new experience, definitely," said Su Yang with a weird smile on his face.

"Are you excited? Nervous?"

"I'm more delighted than anything," he responded.

"I can imagine." Liu Lanzhi chuckled.

"By the way, how's Shi Yuchun?" Su Yang suddenly asked her.

"I heard from the other disciples that she's hard at work. Every morning, she would sweep the floors until lunch and then sweep some more afterward. The sect feels much cleaner thanks to her. Of course, we're also teaching her how to become a manager so when there are more workers, she'll be able to lead them."

"I see... I'll talk to her later as well."

After talking for some time, Su Yang left Liu Lanzhi alone and went to speak with Shi Yuchun for some time before returning to his daily routine of cultivation with the disciples.

A couple of days later, a messenger from the Xie Family knocked on the Profound Blossom Sect's gates.

"This is an official letter from His Majesty, Lord Xie, and it is to be handed to Sect Master Su Yang without delay," said the messenger.

"Please, follow me."

After confirming this messenger's identity, one of the sect elders brought the messenger to the Yin Yang Pavilion to wait for Su Yang to return.

Su Yang returned to the Yin Yang Pavilion a few hours later after he finished his routine.

"Greetings, Sect Master Su Yang. This is from His Majesty, Lord Xie. Please accept this." The messenger handed Su Yang an official scroll with a unique stamp on it.

"What's this?" Su Yang asked as he accepted the scroll.

"I'm not sure either, since His Majesty commanded that only you can open it, nor did he mention its contents."

Su Yang nodded and opened the letter to read its contents.

A few seconds later, he mumbled, "Oh, so it's about the gathering. Why'd he make it seem like it was top secret?"

"The gathering?" Liu Lanzhi raised her eyebrows.

"Yes, I asked him to help me gather all of the powerful families in the Eastern Continent for a quick meeting," he explained, and he continued, "I can finally ascend to the Sovereign Spirit Realm."

"T-The Sovereign Spirit Realm?" Liu Lanzhi stared at him with wide eyes, as she cannot imagine someone so young reaching the peak of the cultivation world— at least this world's peak.

"When is the gathering?"

"According to Lord Xie, it'll happen next month." Su Yang said, and he turned to look at the messenger and continued, "Tell Lord Xie that I have received the information and that I'll be there in a month."

"I shall relay this message to His Majesty. Thank you, Sect Master Su Yang." The messenger bowed to him before leaving.

Chapter 815 - Eastern Continent's Massive Gathering

Once the messenger left the Profound Blossom Sect, he returned to the Xie Family and notified Lord Xie that Su Yang had received the letter and agreed on the meeting time and location.

Meanwhile, Su Yang returned to his own routine.

Time passed quickly, and the date of the gathering grew increasingly closer.

A month flashed by, and during this time, Su Yang went to the Holy Central Continent one more time to bring Feng Xindou to the Profound Blossom Sect so that he could treat her whenever it was needed.

"Wow, so this is the Eastern Continent, huh? It's not much different from the Holy Central Continent other than the quality of Profound Qi." Feng Xindou said out loud while Su Yang gave her a quick tour around the Eastern Continent on his flying treasure.

"Well, the Heavenly Spiritual Root beneath the Eastern Continent is much worse than the one in the Holy Central Continent, so that's only natural," Su Yang said, and he began explaining about the Heavenly Spiritual Root to her.

"I see... I never knew that such a thing existed underneath us in the ground..." Feng Xindou mumbled in a dazed voice after learning this information.

After their tour, Su Yang gave Feng Xingdou a room in the Yin Yang Pavilion before treating her for a couple of hours.

The day before the gathering, Su Yang went to the Burning Lotus Sect to meet with Wang Shuren.

"You want me to attend the gathering with you?" Wang Shuren raised her eyebrows after Su Yang asked her.

"Yes. Your presence will make it more convincing once I reveal my identity."

"You really intend on revealing your identity, huh. Your life will no longer be the same afterward. Are you sure you want that?"

Su Yang nodded and said, "It's fine. We have less than a year in this world, anyway."

"Okay. If you need me there, I'll be there with you. What are you going to do until then?" Wang Shuren then asked.

Su Yang smiled and said, "How about I spend it with you?"

A beautiful smile appeared on Wang Shuren's face, and she nodded, "Sounds like a great idea!"

Thus, Su Yang and Wang Shuren spent the rest of the day together.

Meanwhile, hundreds of powerful families and sects from across the Eastern Continent began gathering in the city that was the closest to the gathering location, shocking the locals in that city.

Even though large gatherings have happened before, it was never at such a massive scale. This will definitely be an unprecedented event, and whatever is going to happen at this meeting will have a high probability of changing the world forever.

The following day, early in the morning, these families and sects left the city and made their way towards the gathering area that was only an hour away from the city, and there were so many people on the road that it made it seem like a war was going to happen.

An hour later, once these people arrived at the gathering area that was specifically made for this occasion, they took a seat randomly at this coliseum-like place except there was no arena in the middle, only a tall platform.

The Xie Family arrived half an hour after everybody was seated, and everybody there stood up and greeted them with lowered heads.

Lord Xie casually waved his hands, and the people there returned to their seats.

"Heavens... This is the first time the entire Xie Family has participated in a gathering... Even Ancestor Wang and Fairy Xie are here..."

The people there were shocked to see the whole Xie Family's presence there. Although Xie Xingfang was wearing her veil, everybody instantly recognized her identity from her immense aura alone.

Once everyone was seated, Lord Xie stood up and said in a loud voice that was enhanced by his spiritual energy, "Thank you all for coming here on such short notice. I'm sure you're wondering why I'd gathered all of you here, but as you all know, I was not the one who requested for your presence here."

"It was the Alchemy Master from the Holy Central Continent who wanted to meet us, right? I've been waiting for this meeting ever since he appeared last year!"

"Me, too! I wonder what he wants to talk to us about!"

"Perhaps he has more new pills to reveal today!"

Meanwhile, tens of thousands of miles away, Su Yang stepped out of Wang Shuren's house with her while in his disguise, and they began making their way to the location.

A couple of minutes later, they arrived at the area, and they hovered above the place for a moment before jumping off the flying treasure and landing on the platform in the middle.

"So that's the Alchemy Master from the Holy Central Continent... What a powerful aura! He's definitely the real deal!"

"That's Senior Wang standing behind him!"

"First and foremost, allow me to thank you all for coming here today," Su Yang spoke in a calm voice, quickly silencing the side conversations, and he continued, "I'm sure a lot of you have questions regarding my pills and the future of alchemy in the Eastern Continent, and that's why I am here today— alongside a few other minor announcements."

"I have introduced the Earth Advancement Pill and a couple of other new pills to this place not long ago, and while the Earth Advancement Pills are easily accessible by most people, the Heaven Transcendence Pill has not been sold publicly. However, that will change very soon, as everyone here will have the chance to obtain a Heaven Transcendence Pill in the near future."

The people there were immediately filled with excitement after hearing Su Yang's words. Although there has been an explosive increase in cultivators at the Earth Spirit Realm thanks to the Earth Advancement Pills, the number of Heavenly Spirit Realm cultivators is still pathetically low. However, all of that will change once the Heavenly Transcendence Pills are available for the public, as there are many peak Earth Spirit Realm cultivators waiting for such a pill for their breakthrough!

Chapter 816 - Revealing His Identity

"Do any of you have any questions regarding the pills?" Su Yang asked the audience afterward.

Hands immediately began raising, and the people asked—

"When will the Heavenly Transcendence Pill be available for the public?!"

"How much will the Heavenly Transcendence Pill cost?"

"Where can we purchase the Heavenly Transcendence Pill?"

After the questions died down, Su Yang began answering them one by one.

"The Heavenly Transcendence Pill should be available to the public by next month. The price of the pill hasn't been decided yet but we'll let you know before we sell it."

"As for who'll be selling the Heavenly Transcendence Pill— there will be four places authorized to sell this pill. The first one will be the Burning Lotus Sect. The second place shall be the Heavenly Swan Sect. The third place will be the Xie Family. And last but not least, the Profound Blossom Sect will also have these pills available!"

"What! So many places?!"

The people there were shocked, as they'd only expected the Burning Lotus Sect to be selling these pills as usual.

Hell, even Lord Xie was shocked to hear this information, since Su Yang never told him about it until today. However, the announcement definitely made him feel ecstatic and relieved at the same time. After all, if the Xie Family wasn't allowed to sell these pills, their reputation and influence would drop dramatically whilst those who can sell these pills will immediately become a powerhouse, which might put the Xie Family in a troubled situation.

Meanwhile, Bai Lihua who was also within the crowd covered her opened mouth from surprise. The Heavenly Swan Sect will also have the ability to sell these pills? Their sect will be swarmed with guests in the near future!

Someone there suddenly asked, "Senior! How are the distributors selected? Will the other families or sects have a chance to sell these pills as well in the future?"

"I select the distributors with no special criteria in mind. In other words, it's simply favoritism. As for whether there will be more distributors in the future, I shall let the Xie Family decide that."

After a moment of silence, Su Yang continued. "Now onto my second topic for today."

It was at this moment that Su Yang suddenly reached for the mask covering his face and removed it, shocking the audience there.

"T-That's the Alchemy Master? Why does he look so young and familiar?"

"Wait a second! I recognize that face! That's Su Yang from the Profound Blossom Sect!"

"What?! How is that possible?! I thought the rumors were false! That doesn't make any sense! Su Yang may be a genius cultivator but that doesn't explain his alchemy skills! There's no way someone so young would have such vast experience in alchemy!"

"Heavens! It was true all along! I heard rumors that Su Yang from the Profound Blossom Sect was the alchemy master, but I didn't believe it! He was too young, after all!"

Hearing the crowd's reasonable doubts, Su Yang did not say anything, only taking out a cauldron and placing it on the platform.

"Look! What's he doing?! Is he going to concoct a pill right now?!"

The people there immediately watched in silence, wondering what Su Yang would show them.

After opening the cauldron, Su Yang tossed the ingredients required for the Heavenly Ascendence Pill inside before activating his alchemy flames and quickly surrounding the entire cauldron.

When the elders from the Divine Nature Garden saw this, they stood up and exclaimed, "That technique is the same as the alchemy master! We were there when he crafted a pill at our sect right before our very eyes! I'm almost certain now that he's really the alchemy master! But how can someone so young reach such a level?!"

By the time the sect elder from the Divine Nature Garden finished his sentence, Su Yang also finished concocting the pill, and he retrieved the Heavenly Transcendence Pill before showing it to the people there.

"If you are not convinced after this, then it is what it is. I won't try to convince you any further, that's all." Su Yang said in a nonchalant voice.

The place turned silent after Su Yang's words, and they turned to look at each other with perplexed expressions on their faces, seemingly asking each other if they could trust Su Yang.

However, after witnessing Su Yang's display of his alchemy skills, it was very difficult to not believe him. The only thing holding their belief back was his young age and background.

After all, alchemy masters normally have weaker cultivation bases compared to ordinary cultivators because they focus more on their alchemy skills than cultivating.

"Now onto the third topic for today, which is the main reason why I gathered all of you here today."

Su Yang swept the crowd with his gaze, and then he spoke in a slow but clear voice, "In three months, I will be breaking through to the Sovereign Spirit Realm, and when that happens, I will have a lot of excess Yang Qi that needs to be released, which means I will need a lot of cultivation partners, as I am a dual cultivator mainly."

"I am here to let you all know that if you know a female who is above the sixth level Profound Spirit Realm and would like to cultivate with me, they can find me at the Profound Blossom Sect in three months."

"And while I won't be paying any of them directly, if they cultivate with me and absorb my Yang Qi, it will be enough for them to increase their cultivation by an entire realm with ease."

The people there stared at Su Yang with gawking looks on their faces, almost like they couldn't believe what they'd just heard. His Yang Qi will help these women improve their cultivation base by an entire realm? How is that possible when even priceless treasures don't have such a capability? It sounded more like a scam than anything else! After all, if one could so easily increase their cultivation like this, everybody would be a dual cultivator by now!

Chapter 817 - Who's the Father?

Su Yang didn't react much when he saw the doubtful and perplexed looks on the audiences' faces, as he was confident that once words spread about his Yang Qi, women would flock to the Profound Blossom Sect to cultivate with him.

"Remember, only those above the sixth level Profound Spirit Realm will be able to cultivate my Yang Qi. That's all I have for now. Until next time." Su Yang said, and then he turned to look at Lord Xie and continued, "You can do whatever you want now. I will be returning to the Profound Blossom Sect."

Lord Xie nodded.

However, just as Su Yang prepared to leave, Xie Xingfang stood up and said, "Wait a moment, Su Yang!"

"Hm?"

Su Yang turned to look at her, as well as everyone there, and they all wondered what she wanted to say.

The next moment, to their surprise, Xie Xingfang removed her veil, revealing her otherworldly beauty as she flew to Su Yang, standing intimately close to him, raising many eyebrows.

Then Xie Xingfang loosened the large cloak that covered her figure, revealing her round stomach to the audience.

"W-What the...?"

The audience didn't realize what they were looking at at first even when they saw her round stomach or maybe they just didn't want to believe what they were seeing.

However, they eventually realized that Xie Xingfang was pregnant, which shocked everybody there off their seat.

"What?! Fairy Xie is pregnant?! How's that possible?!"

"W-Who's the father?! Why weren't there any announcements or celebrations?!"

Even though many people there were puzzled, there were also many that could guess who the father was before Xie Xingfang had even announced it.

Xie Xingfang cleared her throat, immediately silencing the people and the place.

Once the place was completely quiet, Xie Xingfang continued, "I am here to announce something very significant to me— that I have joined Su Yang's family, who is also the father to the twins that are currently growing in my stomach."

After Xie Xingfang's announcement, the place remained silent, almost as though everyone there was left speechless by it, not to mention the disbelief on their faces, looking as though they'd just witnessed a ghost.

A few moments of awkward silence later, someone there finally clapped and said in a somewhat stiff voice, "C-Congratulation, Your Highness! Shall the Heavens bless your new family!"

Other people immediately followed after the first clap, and the area was quickly filled with cheering and congratulatory messages.

While many people there felt that it was weird for someone as elegant and perfect as Xie Xingfang to partner up with a dual cultivator like Su Yang who has many partners, nobody there dared to complain at this moment.

After all, it made no sense why someone like Xie Xingfang, who can easily get any men in the Eastern Continent to marry her, would pick someone like Su Yang. While Su Yang's shocking talents could somewhat explain why Xie Xingfang decided to pick him, it still felt weird to the people there.

Sometime later, Su Yang and Wang Shuren left the area, whilst the Xie Family remained a little bit longer to talk about the future of the Eastern Continent, even mentioning the teleportation formation that could forever change their world.

The people there were nervous at first after hearing that all five continents might be connected to each other in the future, but they started growing excited about the potential changes in their economy and business after Lord Xie explained to them how things will work out.

"The Eastern Continent and the Western Continent already has a teleportation formation, and we are just waiting on the other three to decide." Lord Xie explained to them the situation.

The gathering ended shortly later, ending quicker than most people there had expected.

As the people began returning to their own places, everything that had occurred in the gathering spread through the continent like wildfire.

While it was already known by many people that Su Yang was the alchemy master because of the Xiang Family spreading the rumors, it was only a rumor in the end without any confirmation. Now that Su Yang had personally announced it, they were more inclined to believe it.

However, what shocked the people even more than Su Yang's identity reveal was his announcement about finding cultivation partners and Xie Xingfang's announcement.

"Heavens! He's going to break through to the Sovereign Spirit Realm at such a young age?! He was only at the early stages of the Heavenly Spirit Realm a year ago during the Regional Tournament! How does he increase his cultivation so fast!?"

"If dual cultivation is truly that heaven-defying, I too shall become a dual cultivator!"

"Hah! You want to become a dual cultivator? Good luck finding a partner with your face!"

Meanwhile, the female cultivators began wondering if they should cultivate with Su Yang.

"What do you think? Will we really be able to increase our cultivation by an entire realm if we cultivate with him?"

"Who knows, really. It sounds too good to be true, but if you consider his status and talents... There's no reason for someone like that to lie to the entire world."

"If he can reach the Sovereign Spirit Realm at such a young age, I wouldn't doubt his words at all! If he says that our cultivation will improve by a whole realm, I'll believe it!"

"Does this mean you'll be cultivating with him?"

"I sure am!"

"Let us know the results afterward! If it's real, I'll also cultivate with him even if I have to give up my maiden status for it!"

While some people spoke about Su Yang's massive cultivation session, others spoke about Xie Xingfang's relationship with Su Yang and her pregnancy.

"Can you believe it?! Fairy Xie has been i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed by that Su Yang!"

"What?! The dual cultivator from the Profound Blossom Sect?!"

"Aaaaah! I am f.u.c.k.i.n.g envious of that f.u.c.k.er Su Yang! He's already surrounded by beauties! Why does he have to take our Fairy Xie as well?! When will he be satisfied?!"

"You think you're the only one who's feeling envy right now? I'm pretty sure half of the men in the Eastern Continent are grieving in sorrow now..."

Chapter 818 - I Can Feel Them Kicking

After returning to the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang explained to Liu Lanzhi what had happened at the gathering.

"What? You're going to let the Profound Blossom Sect sell Heavenly Ascendence Pills? How are we going to create something like that when you're gone?" Liu Lanzhi couldn't help but ask him.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Don't worry, I'll make enough Heavenly Ascendence Pills to last the Profound Blossom Sect and the other places hundreds of years before I leave, and there'll be others who will be able to concoct such pills in the future."

"Enough to last us hundreds of years? That sounds like a lot..." Liu Lanzhi mumbled.

"If you sell the Heavenly Transcend Pill only to those who are at the peak of the Earth Spirit Realm, you'll last many years with just a dozen of them. Furthermore, not everyone will be able to afford one, so you don't have to worry about selling hundreds of them every day."

"I see... That makes a lot of sense." Liu Lanzhi nodded.

After talking to Liu Lanzhi, Su Yang returned to his own business.

The following day, Su Yang left the Profound Blossom Sect and went to the Xie Family, where he answered some of their questions.

"Su Yang, thank you for letting the Xie Family be part of the circle," Lord Xie couldn't help but thank Su Yang, and he continued, "If not for that, our Xie Family would've definitely lost a lot of our standing in the Eastern Continent."

Su Yang casually waved his hand and said, "Of course you will— that's why I included your family, and you don't have to thank me. I am only doing this for Xing'er."

"Anyway, I will be concocting enough pills to last the Eastern Continent many years, so I'll be needing a lot of ingredients."

Lord Xie did not complain at all and even felt passionate about looking for ingredients this time.

"What ingredients do you need? Just tell me and I'll make sure it's in your hands within a week!" Lord Xie said with eagerness in his voice.

Su Yang didn't say anything else and placed a long list of ingredients on the table.

Lord Xie's heart nearly jumped out of his chest when he saw the massive amount of medicine and ingredients on this list.

"T-This is going to cost a fortune!" Lord Xie exclaimed after reading the whole thing, and he continued, "I was prepared to spend a few dozen million spirit stones, but alas, I don't think even a few hundred million spirit stones would be enough to buy the ingredients on this list!"

"Of course. That's enough ingredients to make enough pills to last for many centuries. And I am not just concocting the Heavenly Ascendence Pill, as there will be other pills that I haven't announced yet in there that will greatly benefit the cultivation world," said Su Yang.

And he continued, "Anyways, it might be an expensive investment, but you'll make twice... even three times more than that from the pills that'll come out of it."

"Is this going to be shared between the Heavenly Swan Sect, Burning Lotus Sect, Profound Blossom Sect, and the Xie Family?" Lord Xie then asked.

"Don't worry, the Xie Family isn't going to foot the entire bill. I have the Burning Lotus Sect's money with me, and I will be paying for the Profound Blossom Sect as well as the Heavenly Swan Sect's bill." Su Yang said as he placed a couple of storage rings on the desk.

"There are half a billion spirit stones inside these storage rings."

"Half a billion..." Lord Xie mumbled with a speechless look on his face. Even the Xie Family cannot afford to spend so much money at once!

"I understand. I'll try to buy everything on the list as soon as possible." Lord Xie nodded a moment later.

"Then I'll go see Xing'er for a bit before leaving."

Just as Su Yang turned around, Lord Xie suddenly said, "Wait a second, Su Yang. Do you have a date in mind for the other meeting?"

Su Yang nodded and said, "A little bit after I reach the Sovereign Spirit Realm, so in about three months."

"Okay."

After leaving the shopping chores to Lord Xie, Su Yang went to find Xie Xingfang and spend a few days with her, embracing her more than just a couple of times during these days.

"Su Yang, feel my stomach. I can feel them kicking..." Xie Xingfang said to him with a gentle smile on her peerless face.

Su Yang placed his hands onto her n.a.k.e.d stomach, and sure enough, he could feel something small kicking his hands.

"Even though I'd i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed Lian Li first, it looks like you'll be giving birth before her," said Su Yang afterward.

"How long do you think I have left?" Xie Xingfang asked him, her gaze filled with anticipation.

"Around next month," he responded after a moment of silence.

"That's great! I cannot wait to see the twins!"

"I also cannot wait," Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

And he continued, "I will return in a month to help you deliver the babies."

Xie Xingfang did not doubt his abilities and immediately nodded, "Okay."

"Then I'll be back next month." Su Yang kissed Xie Xingfang for a good minute before leaving the Xie Family and going to the Heavenly Swan Sect to meet with Bai Lihua.

"Did you find any candidates to fill your position and become the next Sect Master of the Heavenly Swan Sect yet?" Su Yang asked Bai Lihua.

"I have, and I am currently teaching her everything she needs to know. Hopefully, I can do it before we leave this world," she responded.

Sometime later, Su Yang began giving Bai Lihua lectures on alchemy again. Once it was nighttime, they began to cultivate with each other until the morning, where they repeated the process for the next few days.

Su Yang left the Heavenly Swan Sect a week later, returning to the Profound Blossom Sect, where he returned to his daily routine.

Chapter 819 - Moon Rock

After returning to the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang began preparing for Xie Xingfang's upcoming delivery.

Once he was fully prepared, Su Yang went to check up on his disciple Yan Yan, who was stuck at the peak of the Heavenly Spirit Realm just like Su Yang.

"So you cannot breakthrough to the Sovereign Spirit Realm even with the help of your godly talents, huh?" Su Yang looked at Yan Yan with a pondering expression on his face.

"I guess we can only rely on treasures at this point." Su Yang then retrieved Qiuyue's storage pouch and took out one of her treasures before offering it to Yan Yan.

"This is called a 'Moon Rock', and it's a priceless treasure that was brought here from a very distant place. The way you use this Moon Rock is by setting it where there is moonlight and cultivate beside it, and it will greatly boost your cultivation speed. However, you can only use this when the moon is out. I'll lend it to you for now."

And he continued, "Although I can simply give you a treasure that can directly boost your cultivation base, it might actually do more harm than good for you since you have a unique talent that mostly focuses on cultivating naturally. If you rely too much on external resources, your talents might be affected negatively."

Yan Yan accepted the beautiful glowing rock and said, "Thank you, Master."

After lecturing her for a few hours, Su Yang left Yan Yan's place and went to Zhang Xiu Ying's place to check on her progress with the technique he'd refined for her.

"Su Yang, I have managed to reach the peak Earth Spirit Realm three days ago." Zhang Xiu Ying greeted him with a bright expression on her pretty face.

And she continued, "Coupled with your powerful Yang Qi, this cultivation technique is really heaven-defying."

Su Yang nodded and said, "Great, now you only need a Heavenly Transcendence Pill to enter the Heavenly Spirit Realm."

Due to Su Yang's refined cultivation technique and his Yang Qi that coincidentally complemented the cultivation technique, Zhang Xiu Ying's cultivation base soared and she was able to surpass the others like Fang Zhelan and Sun Jingjing.

Of course, Su Yang could also give refined cultivation techniques to Fang Zhelan and Sun Jingjing as well as his other partners, but he had something else in mind for them, which required for them to return to the Divine Heavens.

"How does the Heavenly Transcendence Pill work? Do I just consume it and I'll immediately breakthrough to the Heavenly Spirit Realm?" Zhang Xiu Ying asked him, as this will be her first time consuming such a treasure.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Yes. You don't even need to cultivate until you are half-step into the Heavenly Spirit Realm."

Su Yang then retrieved the Heavenly Transcendence Pill and handed it to Zhang Xiu Ying.

"Consume it and start cultivating as though you're preparing for a breakthrough," Su Yang said to her afterward.

Zhang Xiu Ying immediately sat down in the lotus position and tossed the Heavenly Transcendence into her mouth before consuming it.

Zhang Xiu Ying could quickly feel a burst of spiritual energy explode in her mouth before flowing down her stomach and spreading throughout her body, feeling somewhat nostalgic feeling for some reason, almost like she was used to this kind of feeling.

A few minutes later, Zhang Xiu Ying's aura suddenly expanded, meaning that she'd successfully entered the Heavenly Spirit Realm.

"Congratulations, Xiu Ying. You have reached the Heavenly Spirit Realm."

"I... This wouldn't have been possible without you, Su Yang." Zhang Xiu Ying said with a loving gaze.

Never in her life could she have imagined that she would one day reach the Heavenly Spirit Realm at such a young age— not even in her wildest dreams.

"If you're excited about your achievements now, just wait until we go to the Divine Heavens. You'll soar through each cultivation realm without even realizing it, making your current achievements look neglectable.

"Un." Zhang Xiu Ying nodded, feeling hopeful for the future.

Sometime later, Su Yang began giving Zhang Xiu Ying more advice regarding her refined technique before going into the bedroom with her.

After a great session of dual cultivation, Su Yang left Zhang Xiu Ying's place and continued onto the next disciple's house until he finished all of his appointments for that day.

Time passed quickly, and it was already almost time for Xie Xingfang's delivery before most people even realized.

"Su Yang, Sister Xingfang's delivery should be coming up soon, right?" Zhu Mengyi asked him after their cultivation session.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Yes, she'll give birth in a week. I'll be heading to the Xie Family tomorrow just in case anything happens."

"Do you think I can be there when you do it?" Zhu Mengyi then asked.

"Yes." Su Yang agreed without any hesitation.

And he continued, "I'll see if the others want to be there as well. After all, it's a special occasion for the family."

"That sounds great. Sister Xingfang is giving birth to twins, right? I wonder how it differs compared to my experience. It'll definitely be more painful, right? Since she's giving birth to two instead of one."

"If the doctor is skillful enough, they can finish the delivery without the women feeling any pain at all," said Su Yang.

"Really? It was quite painful for me when I gave birth to Zhu Jiayi. That doctor who helped me deliver was one of the top doctors in the Holy Central Continent too. Are you saying that she's not a good doctor?"

Su Yang shook his head and said, "I didn't say that. It takes more than just skills to deliver without pain, after all."

"So it's a technique? I didn't know there are such techniques out there." Zhu Mengyi mumbled.

"There are a lot of niche techniques out there meant for ordinary things besides cultivation. Of course, not many cultivators realize this since they're always looking for the strongest cultivation techniques." Su Yang said.

Chapter 820 - Su Family's First Gathering

After cleaning up the place, Su Yang and Zhu Mengyi went to talk to the other ladies within the family to see if they wanted to witness Xie Xingfang's delivery.

Wu Jingjing and Lian Li quickly agreed.

"Wow, so Sister Xingfang is really going to be giving birth first. How surprising considering that you'd been pregnant for longer," Wu Jingjing said to Lian Li.

"I am an entire realm above her in cultivation so it'll take longer for me to give birth. I cannot imagine how long it must take for people above the Sovereign Spirit Realm to give birth." Lian Li shook her head.

"Meet us in front of the Yin Yang Pavilion in an hour. I'll go ask the others in the meantime," Su Yang said to the three of them.

A few minutes later, Su Yang went to Qin Liangyu's room and asked her and Xiao Rong.

"I'll definitely be there." Qin Liangyu nodded.

As for Xiao Rong, although she has no clue what 'giving birth' meant, she still nodded her head.

Sometime later, Su Yang went to Sun Jingjing's living quarters and asked her the same question.

"Oh? Is it already time for Senior sister Xingfang to give birth? Of course, I will come!" Sun Jingjing nodded.

"Go meet up with the others at the Yin Yang Pavilion," Su Yang said to her.

"Okay!"

After Sun Jingjing, Su Yang went to the Medicine Hall to ask Su Liqing the same thing.

"Yes, I want to be there." Su Liqing also agreed without any hesitation. Although she cannot give birth herself at the moment, it won't prevent her from witnessing others' happiness.

After Su Liqing, Su Yang went to see if Zhang Xiu Ying wanted to be there.

"I've never witnessed someone giving birth before, but I'd like to go for references." Zhang Xiu Ying said with a slightly flushed face.

While she doesn't expect to be i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed by Su Yang anytime soon since she's still too young, she will definitely bear his child in the future when the time is right.

The next two Su Yang visited were the Feng sisters.

"Since everyone is going, I will also attend." Feng Zhelan nodded.

"It's not every day you get to witness a delivery, after all. Not to mention the one giving birth is Xie Xingfang, Eastern Continent's princess." Fang Xiaoru said.

"Then I'll meet you all later at the Yin Yang Pavilion," said Su Yang before leaving their place.

Once everyone in the Profound Blossom Sect was notified, Su Yang went to the Heavenly Swan Sect to see if Su Yin or Bai Lihua wanted to be there for the delivery.

"Brother's child? Of course, I will be there!" Su Yin immediately agreed.

"I'll also come with you." Bai Lihua said.

Su Yang nodded and said, "I'll bring you to the Profound Blossom Sect in a few minutes. I still have one person to speak with."

After saying that, Su Yang left the Heavenly Swan Sect to go to the Burning Lotus Sect.

"What's the matter, Su Yang?" Wang Shuren asked him as she continued to concoct her pill.

"Xing'er's giving birth in a few days. Want to come and watch with the others?" Su Yang asked her.

"Oh? Her Highness is giving birth already? It feels like yesterday when you said she had one month left."

And she continued, "Okay, I'll come. Just give me a few more minutes to finish this pill."

Su Yang nodded and said, "I'll wait for you outside."

After leaving the pill room, Su Yang proceeded to wait for Wang Shuren to finish concocting her pill.

Ten minutes later, Wang Shuren came out of the pill room before following Su Yang to the Heavenly Swan Sect to pick up Bai Lihua and Su Yin on the flying treasure.

After picking up Bai Lihua and Su Yin, they returned directly to the Profound Blossom Sect, where everybody else was waiting.

"Looks like everybody here," Sun Jingjing said.

However, Su Yang shook his head and said, "No, there's still one more person. I will be right back."

After saying that, Su Yang went back inside the Yin Yang Pavilion again.

"Oh, right. Sister Qiuyue isn't here..."

"Now that you mention it, it feels like I haven't seen her in a long time."

"It's not just you. She hasn't shown up for a while now."

Meanwhile, Su Yang knocked on the door to Qiuyue's room and said, "Xing'er is giving birth today. Would you like to come with everyone else? The whole family will be there."

"..."

Although nobody responded to him, Su Yang knew Qiuyue was inside the room.

A few moments later, the door opened, and Qiuyue appeared before Su Yang for the first time in a long time.

"Does this mean you'll come?" Su Yang asked her.

"Un..." Qiuyue nodded.

Even though it's been many months since their intimate session, Qiuyue couldn't help but blush whenever their eyes meet.

"Great. Let's go." Su Yang turned around and began walking.

Qiuyue did not say anything and followed him outside where everyone else was waiting.

Sometime later, Qiuyue activated the large flying ship with her spiritual energy, allowing everybody to board it with ease and still have plenty of room to spare.

Once everyone was boarded, Qiuyue controlled the flying ship until it reached Snowfall City mere moments later.

When Lord Xie and Xie Wang saw the massive ship above their household, they immediately went to greet Su Yang outside.

However, when they saw fourteen top beauties, each with their unique features, following behind Su Yang like a group of housewives, they were shocked speechless, as this is the first time they've seen so many peerless beauties gathered in one place at once.

"D-Did you bring your whole family or something?" Lord Xie couldn't help but ask Su Yang, regretting it a second later.

"Yes, they're all part of my family, and they're here to witness Xing'er's delivery." Su Yang nodded.

"A-All of them are your family?" Xie Wang could feel sweat appearing on his forehead, as he cannot imagine how a single man can have so many beautiful partners at once.

No doubt, both Lord Xie and Xie Wang were feeling immense envy at this moment, and no matter how they tried to suppress such a feeling, their instincts as men would overcome their will.

Even though both Lord Xie and Xie Wang can have their own beautiful harem with their status, it definitely won't be even close to Su Yang's level, as he'd already taken all of the top beauties in the continent for himself.

Sometime later, they all entered Xie Xingfang's room, who was laying on the bed with a thin blanket covering her body.

"Oh my, that's a very big stomach..." Zhu Mengyi mumbled in a surprised voice after seeing Xie Xingfang's round and large stomach that somewhat resembled a large hill.

As someone who had experienced pregnancy and given birth, Zhu Mengyi was surprised to see Xie Xingfang's stomach being much larger than hers when she was pregnant with Zhu Jiayi.

"Unlike us, she's carrying twins, after all." Wu Jingjing said.

"Still, that's too big... I cannot imagine myself carrying twins after what I'd experienced," Zhu Mengyi sighed.

"How are you feeling, Sister Xingfang?" Lian Li asked her.

"A little bit full, but I'm fine overall. Thank you all for coming to see me," Xie Xingfang said to them with a smile on her face.

"We're not just here to see you. We're here to watch the delivery as well." Wu Jingjing said with a smile.

"There are a few faces I don't recognize, so allow me to introduce myself..." Xie Xingfang then introduced herself to the family, as she wasn't familiar with everyone there.

After Xie Xingfang introduced herself, the others also introduced themselves— even those that were already familiar with Xie Xingfang.

"Now that you mention it, this is the first time the entire family has gathered together," Sun Jingjing said.

While the ladies chatted, Xiao Rong suddenly approached Xie Xingfang and stared at the round stomach, seemingly intrigued by its weird appearance.

"That's pregnancy, Xiao Rong." Qin Liangyu said to her.

"Pregnancy?" Xiao Rong tilted her head.

"Yes. When a man and woman mate, the female can be i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed. In other words, this is how babies are made," she explained.

"Babies..." Xiao Rong mumbled, learning something new today.

Sometime later, Su Yang approached Xie Xingfang and said, "Let me check your condition."

He then checked her pulses with his spiritual senses.

A few moments of silence later, he said, "Yes, looks like you'll give birth in a few days, and I'll be staying here until that happens just in case."

"Okay." Xie Xingfang nodded, and she continued, "We have plenty of guest room— enough to give a room to each of you."

"We can worry about the rooms later. For now, let's get to know each other a bit more!" Zhu Mengyi suggested.

Thus, everyone in there began talking to each other— everyone except Qiuyue, who'd left the room when they began.

When Su Yang saw this, he followed her outside.

--

Chapter 821 - I Have Always Paid Attention to You

"Why are you following me? You should stay with your family," Qiuyue said to Su Yang without looking back after leaving the place.

"You're also part of the family, you know?" Su Yang responded in a calm voice.

"Even though I don't have your Family Seal? Even though we've never cultivated before?" Qiuyue asked him after she stopped in some courtyard filled with flowers.

"You know, it doesn't require one to cultivate with me to be considered family. When I was still in the Divine Heavens, I had a partner who I considered family despite not laying a single finger on her for over a thousand years," Su Yang suddenly said.

"A thousand years? I don't believe someone like you can keep your hands off a woman for that long." Qiuyue turned around and looked at Su Yang with a nonchalant gaze, yet her heart was beating crazily.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "I swear. That girl... She was cultivating a unique cultivation technique that had a special condition— that she cannot touch men. If any men had touched her skin even slightly, her entire cultivation base would collapse, forcing her to restart from the beginning. Therefore, I could only wait until she mastered the cultivation technique, which allowed her to finally touch men without any problems, and that took a thousand years. Of course, it was worth waiting for, and I would've waited for her even if I had to wait for ten... even a hundred thousand years."

Su Yang approached Qiuyue, who quickly turned around again.

Once Su Yang was standing directly behind her, he spread his arms and hugged her tender body from behind.

Albeit surprised, Qiuyue did not try to run away, nor did she put up the slightest resistance, allowing Su Yang to hug her.

After a long moment of silence, Su Yang spoke, "I wanted to let you approach me whenever you're comfortable, but it looks like I have to be on the aggressive side, huh? You know, Yuehai... Your mother was always the aggressive one, so I thought you would be somewhat similar."

Qiuyue's body trembled slightly after hearing his words, and she mumbled, "My mother... she was the aggressive type?"

"Yes. In fact, she was the one who approached me first. If she never approached me, I would've probably left the Sacred Moon Palace without any intimate connections with her, which resulted in her death..."

"..."

Qiuyue was left speechless after learning this new information regarding her mother's relationship with Su Yang. Since Su Yang has always been the aggressive one, she could've never expected that it was the opposite for her mother.

"Qiuyue... If you want, let's cultivate later." Su Yang suddenly said, startling her.

"C-Cultivate? Have you forgotten? You know we can't do that! The curse within my bloodline does not allow it!" Qiuyue quickly said.

"Yes, we can't do it from the front, but if what Lingxi told me is true, then we can do it from the back."

"T-The back..." Qiuyue swallowed nervously, and she recalled the flaw in her bloodline, which required her to take it in the butt if she wanted to cultivate with Su Yang. Just remembering this caused her heart to begin racing.

"Trust me, Qiuyue, it's not as weird as you think, so there's no need to feel embarrassed. And until we deal with the curse, there's really no other choice but to do it from behind. I don't mind waiting until then before we continue our relationship, but I don't want you to feel left out or like I don't care about you because I'm not giving you any attention."

"Do you remember what you did when I first visited the Holy Central Continent? Your aggressiveness... What's stopping you from doing that again?"

Qiuyue gritted her teeth in frustration— but she was not frustrated at Su Yang. Instead, she was frustrated by her own cowardness.

After taking a deep breath, Qiuyue took a step forward and walked away from Su Yang's embrace.

She then turned around to stare at Su Yang directly in the eyes with a serious look on her face, almost like she was preparing for war or something.

Su Yang did not say anything and patiently waited for Qiuyue.

A few seconds later, Qiuyue took another step forward, standing directly in front of Su Yang. However, she didn't stop there and raise both her hands until they were both touching Su Yang's cheeks.

"Father... No, Su Yang..." Qiuyue proceeded to pull Su Yang's head towards her own, and a moment later, their lips connected.

"Mmm..."

After a brief moment of kissing, Qiuyue released his head and prepared to step back.

However, Su Yang suddenly embraced her as she tried to leave and began kissing her even more.

Of course, Qiuyue could easily break away from Su Yang with her cultivation, but her body felt powerless at this moment as Su Yang continued to suck her saliva through her soft lips.

After kissing each other for a couple of moments, Qiuyue also embraced Su Yang back and returned his kisses but even more aggressively, almost like all of the feelings she had been holding back for the last few months have suddenly poured forward.

Many minutes later, their lips finally separated from each other, and Qiuyue panted heavily afterward, her face flushed with redness.

"Does this mean you want to cultivate with me?" Su Yang licked his lips before asking her with a gentle smile on his face.

"..."

"..."

"..."

After a few seconds of stillness from Qiuyue, she finally moved, nodding her head in a bashful manner.

"I want to cultivate with you, Su Yang. I want you to start paying attention to me!" she said afterward.

Su Yang then said, "Silly girl, I have always paid attention to you— even before meeting you again in this world. I have been paying attention to you ever since I carried you in my arms for the first time right after Yuehai gave birth to you. I still remember it like it was yesterday; it was just the three of us in the room, almost like we were a real family."

Chapter 822 - Giving Birth

"Do you want to do it now? We still have a few days until Xing'er gives birth, after all." Su Yang said.

However, Qiuyue shook her head and said, "I can wait until we return to the Profound Blossom Sect. After all, this is her moment."

Su Yang nodded, "Let's get back for now, shall we?"

Qiuyue then followed Su Yang back to the room with everybody else.

Once they returned, Qiuyue cleared her throat loudly, almost like she was demanding the others' attention.

When everybody in the room stopped talking and looked at her, Qiuyue spoke, "I haven't really introduced myself before, so I would like to take this time to do so..."

After taking a deep breath, Qiuyue continued, "My name is Qiuyue, and as some of you already know, I came from the Divine Heavens— the same place Su Yang came from. I used to belong to the Sacred

Moon Palace, but I left that place after some complications. I apologize if I come as cold or arrogant, but I am just not really good at expressing myself. If you have any questions for me, I'll try my best to answer them..."

The place turned dead silent after Qiuyue's sudden introduction, as none of them had expected this from her, who was usually elusive and hard to approach.

However, after their initial surprise, the ladies in the room began bombarding Qiuyue with questions that they have been wondering about for the longest.

"Sister Qiuyue— Can we call you Sister Qiuyue? What is your cultivation?" Zhu Mengyi was the first to ask her.

Qiuyue nodded and said, "I am currently in the Divine Lord Realm..."

"Divine Lord Realm? How much stronger is that compared to the Sovereign Spirit Realm?" Lian Li asked.

"Three realms above the Sovereign Spirit Realm."

"Three realms?! Heavens! I knew you were strong, but I didn't think you were this powerful! As expected of the Immortal Fairy!" Zhu Mengyi expressed her admiration.

"My cultivation isn't anything impressive... Although it may sound a lot to you, I am no different than an ant in front of the real experts in the Divine Heavens, especially for someone at my age..." Qiuyue sighed.

And she continued, "Because of the low quality of Profound Qi in this world, my cultivation base will not progress no matter how much I cultivate, and even if I consumed all of the treasures in this world, my cultivation won't advance by that much. Therefore, my cultivation came to a halt, and I am in a truly pathetic spot right now."

"D-Don't say that, Sister Qiuyue. I'm sure that your cultivation will soar once you return to the Divine Heavens..." Zhu Mengyi said.

"She's right, Qiuyue. Once we return to the Divine Heavens, you'll quickly return back to your pace." Su Yang said.

A few moments later, someone there asked, "What's the Sacred Moon Palace? That sounds like a very powerful place."

"The Sacred Moon Palace is an isolated world where my people, also known as the Moon Clan, live. We all have a unique bloodline that allows us to cultivate faster during the night, especially when the moon is out." Qiuyue said.

"And while the Sacred Moon Palace is a formidable power within the Divine Heavens, it's nothing compared to the real titans such as Sister Lingxi's Asura God Clan, who can easily crush us like ants if they wished."

Some people there wanted to ask Qiuyue why she left the Sacred Moon Palace, but they tossed away that idea when they heard her somewhat solemn voice when speaking about the place.

"I'll let you ladies talk. I'm going to make sure I have everything prepared for the delivery."

After Su Yang left the place, the ladies continued talking with Qiuyue talking about her background mostly.

Time passed quickly, and before they were aware, five days had passed.

"Ah!" Xie Xingfang suddenly released a painful cry, startling the others there.

"A-Are you okay, Sister Xingfang?" Sun Jingjing, who was the closest to her, asked in a nervous voice.

"I-I think my water just broke..." Xie Xingfang said.

However, before anybody there could even call for help, like a ghost, Su Yang entered the room with a serious look on his face.

The ladies there quickly left Xie Xingfang's side to give Su Yang space.

"Su Yang... I think I am now..."

Xie Xingfang looked at him with a nervous look on her face.

"I know. You don't have to say anything. Here, eat this pill. It'll relieve the pain." Su Yang hand-fed her a small black pill that was the size of a pinky's fingernail.

A few seconds after consuming this pill, Xie Xingfang could feel her pain lessen, but it didn't take away the pain entirely.

Immediately after feeding Xie Xingfang the pill, Su Yang removed the blanket covering her, and sure enough, there was a puddle of water underneath her.

"Spread your legs and push when I tell you to." Su Yang said to her.

Xie Xingfang nodded with her forehead covered in sweat.

Su Yang then covered his fingers with spiritual energy before poking at specific spots on her body.

Immediately after the 100th poke, Xie Xingfang felt as though all of the pain in her body vanished.

"Go ahead and push." Su Yang said.

Xie Xingfang nodded and began pushing.

Meanwhile, the others watched in the background with horrified looks on their faces, especially those who have never given birth or never witnessed it happening before.

"Heavens... How does something so big even come out of our holes? Can they really stretch that much?" Sun Jingjing mumbled, feeling a quiver just imagining herself in Xie Xingfang's position right now.

"Look! The head's already out! How fast! When I gave birth to Zhu Jiayi, it took much longer!" Zhu Mengyi exclaimed in a low voice with Zhu Jiayi in her arms.

A couple of minutes later, the first baby was fully pushed out, and Su Yang used his Sword Qi to cut the umbilical cord.

"Waaa! Waaa! Waaah!"

After wrapping the crying baby girl in a towel, Su Yang handed her to Xie Xingfang before proceeding with the second delivery.

Chapter 823 - After Delivery

After the first delivery, Su Yang helped Xie Xingfang with the second delivery, and in just a few minutes, the baby boy was pushed out successfully as well.

Once the umbilical cord was cut, Su Yang wrapped the baby boy in a towel before handing him to Xie Xingfang too.

"Waaaah! Waaaah! Waaaaaaah!"

The room was filled with crying noises from the newborn, and it didn't stop until many minutes later.

"Is it finished?" Sun Jingjing asked afterward.

"Yes, it's done." Su Yang nodded, and he could feel his hands quivering slightly, as this was his first time delivering his own children.

Sometime later, after Su Yang cleaned up the place, the others gathered around Xie Xingfang to look at the babies.

"Wow... They're so... tiny..." Sun Jingjing mumbled.

"What did you expect? They're newborns..." Wu Jingjing chuckled.

"They are babies...?" Xiao Rong stared at the two babies in Xie Xingfang's arms with a dazed look on her face, almost like she couldn't believe that they'd been in Xie Xingfang's stomach this entire time.

"Do you have a name for them yet?" Zhu Mengyi asked.

Xie Xingfang nodded and said, "I've decided that they'll follow Su Yang's family name, so they'll be Su Yuying and Su Tianying. The girl will be Yuying, and the boy will be Tianying."

"Su Yuying and Su Tianying, huh? What cute names." Lian Li said with a smile on her face.

"Here, Su Yang. You should hold them too." Xie Xingfang looked at Su Yang with a loving gaze.

Su Yang nodded and carried the twins— one on each arm.

"Congratulations, Su Yang, Sister Xingfang." Su Liqing congratulated them sometime later.

"Congratulations, Su Yang, Sister Xing'er."

The others followed.

"Thank you all..." Xie Xingfang said.

"Oh, right, I almost forgot. Xiao Rong, can you get the other two?" Su Yang turned to look at her.

Xiao Rong nodded before disappearing from the room and reappearing a minute later.

A few minutes later, both Lord Xie and Xie Wang came rushing into the room at the same time.

"Is it true?! Xing'er already gave birth?!" Lord Xie entered the room in a hurry.

"Quiet down, father. What if you scare the babies with your loud voice?" Xie Xingfang glared at him with a slight frown on her face.

"Oh, right... I'm sorry." Lord Xie immediately lowered his voice.

"Heavens... I didn't think I'd see this day so soon..." Xie Wang wiped the tears in his eyes when he saw the twins in Su Yang's arms.

"C-Can I hold them?" Xie Wang asked.

Su Yang nodded and handed the twins to Xie Wang.

"Ahh... This reminds me of the day you and Xing'er were born." Xie Wang mumbled, feeling nostalgic.

After carrying the twins for a few minutes, Xie Wang handed the twins to Lord Xie who had a large smile on his face at this moment.

"Indeed, this reminds me of the day Xing'er was born..." he said, seeing the image of his late wife behind Xie Xingfang.

"What are their names?" Lord Xie asked.

"The boy is Su Tianying and the girl is Su Yuying." Xie Xingfang said.

"So you gave them Su Yang's family name, huh? I guess that's to be expected." A bittersweet smile appeared on Lord Xie's face as he handed the twins back to Su Yang.

After a moment of silence, Xie Xingfang suddenly said, "Father... This may be sudden, but since I'll be leaving this world with Su Yang, I have decided to leave Su Tianying here with you."

"W-What? Why on earth would you do that?" Lord Xie looked at her with a gawking expression on his face, as he truly didn't expect such an outcome.

Xie Xingfang proceeded to give an explanation for her decision, leaving Lord Xie even more speechless.

However, to Xie Xingfang and Su Yang's surprise, Lord Xie shook his head and said, "While I understand your reasons for doing this, and I am truly grateful for it, I cannot separate you and your son merely because of my own selfish desires. You don't need to leave him behind just so he can succeed me."

"But what about the family? Who will continue the family's legacy? Don't tell me you're planning on ending it with you, right?" Xie Xingfang quickly asked him.

"Of course not." Lord Xie laughed, and he said, "This may come as a surprise to you, especially since I'd said that I won't marry another woman after your mother, but I have decided to find another woman, so the family will go on even if you leave with Su Yang and all of your children."

It was Xie Xingfang's time to be left speechless after Lord Xie's words.

"Y-You're going to marry another woman? When?" Xie Xingfang couldn't help but ask.

However, Lord Xie merely shrugged and said, "Who knows. Whenever I find the right woman, I guess."

"Anyways, we can talk about my situation later. Right now, just enjoy this moment. We'll have a proper celebration later." Lord Xie said.

Thus, the Su Family and the Xie Family continued to look at the newborn twins.

Sometime later, once everybody in the room had a chance to carry the twins, Su Yang said, "Okay, let's Xing'er some time to rest now. She just gave birth, after all."

A few moments later, everyone returned to their own rooms whilst Su Yang remained to keep an eye on Xie Xingfang and the babies.

Time passed quickly, and in what felt like a blink of their eyes, a week has passed since Xie Xingfang's delivery.

"How are the twins?" Su Yang asked Xie Xingfang after entering her room.

"They're perfect." Xie Xingfang responded with a smile with the twins sleeping peacefully in her arms.

"Let me check your body."

After taking a moment to examine her pulses, Su Yang checked her entrance down there that had been stretched extensively from giving birth.

"It's recovering as expected and should be back to normal in just a few more days." Su Yang said afterward.

"Thank you, Su Yang."

Su Yang merely smiled, and he proceeded to sit on the bed beside her for the next few hours looking at the twins.

Chapter 824 - Qiuyue

After spending a few more days with Xie Xingfang to make sure there were no problems with the delivery, Su Yang prepared to return to the Profound Blossom Sect with the others.

"Wait a second, Su Yang." Lord Xie stopped him at the front door.

He then handed him a bag of storage rings and said, "Everything you've asked for is in here."

Su Yang nodded, "Thank you. I will send the pills to you after I'm done with it in a few days."

"Take your time, Su Yang. One more thing. Regarding the celebration, when do you want to do it?" Lord Xie asked him.

"Whenever you want. However, preferably after my breakthrough to the Sovereign Spirit Realm." Su Yang replied.

"I understand. I'll ask you again after that then."

"If anything happens, you know how to contact me."

Sometime later, Su Yang and the other ladies returned to the Profound Blossom Sect.

Once they returned, the ladies went back to their daily lives.

"I'll meet you in your room later tonight." Su Yang said to Qiuyue before she went to her room with a flushed face.

"How did the delivery go?" Liu Lanzhi asked Su Yang.

"The babies came out without any problems, and Xie Xingfang herself is perfectly healthy as well."

"That's great news." Liu Lanzhi nodded.

"By the way, cancel all of my plans and appointments for the entire week. I'll be busy."

"Okay." Liu Lanzhi nodded without questioning him.

After leaving Liu Lanzhi's room, Su Yang went to the Blossom Spring and submerged himself in the cool water, sitting in the lotus position in the center of the spring.

He remained like this for many hours until the sky turned dark.

"It's time, huh..."

Su Yang opened his eyes that flickered with a resolute light.

After drying his body and putting his clothes back on, Su Yang made his way back to the Profound Blossom Sect whilst basking himself in the moonlight.

Sometime later, Su Yang returned to the Yin Yan Pavilion, and he headed straight to Qiuyue's room.

Knock. Knock.

"It's me." Su Yang gently knocked on the door.

Meanwhile, inside the room, Qiuyue could feel her heart throbbing crazily like war drums after hearing the door knocks.

"G-Give me a moment!" Qiuyue said as she paced around the room in a panicked manner.

'Did I rush this too quickly?! My heart is not ready for this! Maybe we should do this in the future!'

Qiuyue began having second thoughts, especially when she imagined Su Yang behind her with his sword poking at her back entrance.

However, as she walked her 3rd circle around the room, the door suddenly opened, and Su Yang entered her room, dumbfounding her.

"Y-You..." Qiuyue was speechless.

"If I didn't do this, you would've run away again, and I am not going to let you run away— not anymore." Su Yang said to her as he closed the door.

Qiuyue swallowed nervously upon seeing Su Yang's serious face. She didn't think he could be this aggressive. However, now that she thinks about it, there was no way a playboy like Su Yang would not know how to be aggressive.

"I-I don't think I'm ready for this!" Qiuyue said.

However, almost as though he couldn't hear it, Su Yang continued approaching her.

And before Qiuyue could run away, Su Yang hugged her waist, before kissing her on her soft lips.

"Mmm..."

Almost as though Su Yang's kiss has a mysterious power to it, the moment their lips connected, Qiuyue's nervousness and thoughts vanished without a trace.

"Mmm~"

The two of them kissed and kissed for many minutes, slowly making their way towards the bed— or more specifically, Su Yang led Qiuyue to the bed.

Once they were by the bed, Su Yang gently laid Qiuyue's body on the bed before separating their lips and staring at her glistening eyes.

"Su Yang..." Qiuyue stared back into his eyes.

"Qiuyue, let's do it." Su Yang said to her in a gentle voice.

"..."

After a moment of silence, Qiuyue nodded in a bashful manner, and even though the place was somewhat dark, Su Yang could see the rosy color on her smooth cheeks clearly.

Once Qiuyue nodded her head in approval, Su Yang began removing her clothes, spreading it over the bed.

"You have a beautiful body, Qiuyue." Su Yang said to her with a smile on his face as he admired her jadelike skin that was pale and pure like snow on the peak of the mountain that has never been conquered.

"S-Save your flattering, Su Yang..." she mumbled with her head turned sideways, as she was too embarrassed to look at Su Yang at this moment.

Su Yang suddenly reached for her snowy peaks with his hands, firmly grasping them.

"It's a perfect fit." Su Yang chuckled.

"..."

Qiuyue remained silent, yet her face was clearly growing more reddish.

After massaging them for a few seconds, Su Yang moved his mouth towards the pink tip at the center of these peaks and began sucking them like a baby.

"Mmm~!"

Qiuyue gritted her teeth to resist m.o.a.ning out loud.

"Mmmm!"

Qiuyue nearly gave up when she felt Su Yang teasing her n.i.p.p.l.e by circling around it with his tongue.

After teasing her b.r.e.a.s.ts for a few minutes, Su Yang slowly made his way towards the bottom, kissing her soft skin every few inches as he approached the treasure between her legs.

A few moments later, Su Yang's face was directly between Qiuyue's spotless closed slit.

Taking a deep breath, Su Yang extended his tongue and began licking the entrance to her cave.

"Mmmmm!" Qiuyue's body trembled with delight.

Once her closed slit began drooling with Yin Qi, Su Yang used his hands to spread open her cave, revealing the wet and pink meat inside, and without any hesitation, he pressed his mouth on it, kissing it passionately.

"Aaaah~!"

Qiuyue could no longer resist her voice and released a loud m.o.a.n that echoed in the room.

Luckily for her, Su Yang already created a formation that prevented noises from leaving this room despite the open window.

Chapter 825 - Qiuyue (2)

"S-Su Yang... Are you sure that's safe?" Qiuyue asked him in a nervous voice as Su Yang's tongue licked every nook and cranny of her cave— or as far as his tongue could reach.

"Yes. As long as I don't penetrate you, it'll be fine." Su Yang said to her with her Yin Qi all over his mouth, looking like a child after eating a meal in a sloppy manner.

After reassuring Qiuyue that using his tongue was safe, Su Yang continued to lick her pink slit for many minutes.

"Aaaah~!"

Qiuyue m.o.a.ned in a blissful voice as her little sister drooled with Yin Qi.

And although Su Yang cannot absorb her Yin Qi due to having an insufficient cultivation base, that did not mean he could not consume them normally. Therefore, Su Yang licked every drop of Qiuyue's Yin Qi as though they were a priceless treasure that cannot be wasted.

"Mmm!"

"Aaaahn~!"

Su Yang drilled Qiuyue's tight cave with his tongue while imagining what it might feel like if he were to replace his tongue with his divine rod, but alas, that's an experience for another day.

After kissing and licking Qiuyue's slit for almost an hour straight, Su Yang stood up and removed his clothes, revealing the raging dragon that had been hiding underneath this entire time.

"..."

Qiuyue stared at Su Yang's divine rod with a dazed look on her peerless face, mostly because she was lightheaded from Su Yang feasting on her lower body like a hungry beast that hasn't eaten in weeks.

"Do you also want to taste it?" Su Yang asked her with an enchanting smile on his face that was further enhanced by the moonlight coming from the window.

After staring in silence for a moment, Qiuyue nodded her head.

Su Yang then laid on the bed with his hands behind his head.

"Go ahead and feast to your heart's content," he said to her afterward.

Qiuyue swallowed nervously, and she looked at his domineering sword with a hesitant expression on her face.

Seeing this, Su Yang smiled slightly before looking at the ceiling and closing his eyes.

When Qiuyue noticed that Su Yang had closed his eyes, she felt somewhat relieved, and after struggling with herself for half a minute, Qiuyue eventually grabbed Su Yang's throbbing hot rod with her fair hands that had a somewhat cool feeling to it.

'This is not my first time touching his... I shouldn't be so nervous!' Qiuyue strengthened her resolve.

After playing with Su Yang's rod for a few seconds, Qiuyue opened her mouth and swallowed the tip of Su Yang's meatstick before licking every nook and cranny with her tongue.

"Aaah..." A few seconds later, Qiuyue stopped sucking for a brief moment to release a satisfied noise before taking a deep breath and continuing, keeping her mouth around his rod for much longer this time.

'What a delicious taste... It's like I am sucking sweet dew from a straw but in small amounts...' Qiuyue thought to herself as she gently sucked Su Yang's fresh Yang Qi.

After sucking on Su Yang's rod for nearly an hour as well, Qiuyue finally stopped, panting heavily afterward.

Su Yang opened his eyes as well, and he looked at her and asked, "Are you ready?"

Qiuyue quickly nodded.

"Since it's your first time, let me loosen your back entrance first. Show me your back." Su Yang said to her.

Qiuyue followed his instructions and kneeled on the bed with her round buttocks sticking towards Su Yang's direction.

The moonlight from the window shined on Qiuyue's smooth buttocks, making it seem like there were suddenly two beautiful moons before Su Yang.

"I'm going to use some Euphoric Oil to make it easier for you to endure."

Su Yang then retrieved a bottle of Euphoric Oil and dipped his fingers into it.

"It will be a bit cold at first." Su Yang warned Qiuyue mere seconds before he tapped her buttock with his soaked finger.

"Ahhh!"

Qiuyue subconsciously clenched her butt at this cold sensation.

"Relax..." Su Yang said as he rubbed the outside of her hole with his finger.

"I'm going inside now."

After another warning, Su Yang slowly pushed his index finger inside her tight buttock, feeling a strong squeezing sensation.

"Are you okay?" Su Yang asked her as he continued to slowly push his finger deeper inside her buttock.

"I-It feels a bit weird, but I am okay..." Qiuyue mumbled.

"Good. Continue relaxing your body."

While one of his hands focused on loosening her buttock, Su Yang used his other hand to tease the dripping wet front entrance.

"Mmmm~"

Qiuyue pressed her face against the pillow and moaned.

A few seconds later, once his entire index finger was inside her buttock, Su Yang pulled it out without actually leaving her hole, and he began thrusting his finger into her tight hole.

Qiuyue's body trembled nonstop whilst her front entrance drooled with transparent Yin Qi.

"How do you feel?" Su Yang asked her a moment later.

"G-Good..." Qiuyue responded with a muffled voice, feeling her body temperature and lust rising due to the Euphoric Oil.

Once Qiuyue became comfortable with one finger inside her buttock, Su Yang increased it to two fingers, even stretching her buttock open with his fingers.

"Aaaah~!" Qiuyue moaned loudly.

Many minutes later, Su Yang pulled his fingers from her butt and said, "It should be ready for the real thing now."

Hearing his words, Qiuyue swallowed nervously.

Su Yang then poured some of the Euphoric Oil on his dragon until it was all coated in the liquid.

"I'm going to start with the tip. Are you ready?"

After a brief moment of silence, Qiuyue nodded her head without making a sound.

Su Yang did not immediately begin. Instead, he took a deep breath to calm himself down.

Even though he didn't look like it from the outside, Su Yang was actually quite nervous, as he wasn't certain whether this is really safe for Qiuyue or not. After all, if the rumors were false and the curse activates, there is a high chance of Qiuyue not being able to resist the curse and dying, and he will never forgive himself if that were to happen.

Chapter 826 - Take Responsibility and Stick It in My Butt!

Su Yang silently stared at Qiuyue's smooth and round buttocks and her small butthole that was slightly moving in and out, almost like it was alive and breathing.

If it was any other woman before him right now, he would not hesitate to plunge his sword deep into that dark hole and begin ravaging it. However, since this is Qiuyue, who has the same bloodline as Yuehai, it made Su Yang hesitate, as what happened to Yuehai when the curse activated still lingers in his mind to this day.

The pain on Yuehai's face, Su Yang would never forget such an expression for the rest of his life.

After a minute of pure silence and stillness, Qiuyue's voice suddenly resounded, "It... It's okay, Su Yang. I trust Sister Tangxi. Stick it inside me..."

Su Yang swallowed nervously after hearing Qiuyue's words. Is this really okay? He hasn't doubted himself this much for a very long time— it was a nostalgic feeling that brought him back to the days when he was still an inexperienced little brat who doubted everything.

A few more moments later, Qiuyue lifted her head from the pillow and turned around to look at him with a fully flushed face, and she said, "Su Yang... We're already at this point... And you are responsible for it. Therefore... Take responsibility and stick it in my butt!"

Su Yang snapped out of his daze after hearing Qiuyue's bold words, and he nodded.

"Okay. I'm putting it inside, Qiuyue."

After taking a deep breath, Su Yang moved his h.i.p.s slightly forward and poked Qiuyue's throbbing butthole with his thick rod.

"Oh!"

Qiuyue subconsciously moved her butt away when she felt something hard and wide threatening her small hole.

However, two large hands suddenly grabbed her buttocks a second later, and Su Yang pulled her butt until his rod was poking at her back entrance again.

"Don't run away now, Qiuyue." Su Yang said as he pushed the tip of his rod into Qiuyue's butthole, immediately spreading it widely.

"Ahhh~!"

Qiuyue could feel an indescribable feeling coming from her rear, causing her to m.o.a.n out loud.

However, since Su Yang's meatstick as well as Qiuyue's buttohole was soaked in Euphoric Oil, it wasn't actually that painful, and Su Yang managed to stick his rod into her rear entrance almost instantly.

Of course, it was still tight as hell back there, and Su Yang could feel Qiuyue's warm insides squeezing his rod, almost as though it was threatening to crush it.

Furthermore, as though the hole was alive, Su Yang could feel a sucking sensation inside her dark cave that slowly pulled his rod deeper inside before pushing it back outside a little.

"I'm going deeper now," Su Yang warned her before he proceeded to shove his thick rod deeper into her back entrance, stretching her skin and hole even more.

Qiuyue gritted her teeth as she endured this unfamiliar and almost shocking experience.

A few moments later, Su Yang's entire shaft from the tip to the end was inside Qiuyue's buttohole.

"How do you feel?" Su Yang asked her afterward.

"Do I really have to answer that?" Qiuyue said with her head burrowed inside the pillow again.

"I'm going to move now."

After giving Qiuyue sufficient time to prepare herself, Su Yang began moving his h.i.p.s, shoving his thick meat stick in and out of her tight hole.

"Ahhh~ Ahhh~!"

Qiuyue quickly began m.o.a.ning, and her front entrance drooled with Yin Qi like never before, forming a small and sticky puddle on the bed.

After pounding Qiuyue's buttohole for many minutes, he suddenly said to her, "Qiuyue, turn around. I want to see your beautiful face."

"..."

Qiuyue did not respond to his words, mostly because she was too embarrassed to turn around.

After a moment of silence, Qiuyue began moving her body, albeit a bit stiff like a wooden puppet.

A few seconds later, Qiuyue turned her body around and laid on the bed normally, and she did all of this while Su Yang's rod was still inside her butt.

Su Yang ignored the perfect view of her body and went to kiss her.

"Mmm..."

Qiuyue quickly indulged herself in the passionate kissing, and Su Yang began moving again as they continued to kiss each other.

They stopped kissing many minutes later, and Su Yang focused on thrusting his rod into her body whilst his gaze stared at Qiuyue's beautiful face and body intensively.

"Spread your legs and let me see it." Su Yang said to her.

Qiuyue nodded in a bashful manner and loosened her legs, showing him her wet slit.

Su Yang licked his fingers before rubbing her slit.

"Mmmm~!"

Qiuyue's body trembled with delight in response to his teasing.

"Do you like this?" Su Yang teased her little sister some more, even gently pinching her pink pearl.

"Ah~!"

An abundant amount of Yin Qi gushed from Qiuyue's cave almost immediately after Su Yang pinched her weak spot.

The two of them continued to cultivate in this manner for a few more hours until Su Yang finally released his Yang Qi inside Qiuyue's buttocks.

"Aaaaah~!"

Qiuyue could feel hot liquid gushing up her butt until Su Yang unplugged his rod from her hole, allowing the Yang Qi to flow out like a waterfall.

And just as Qiuyue expected a break, Su Yang plugged his rod back inside her buttocks before speaking with a smile on his face, "I'm going to fill you up all night, Qiuyue— No, we're going to do this for the next few days until we're both satisfied!"

"Are you sure? What about your appointments with the disciples and the others?" Qiuyue asked him.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "They can wait. I'll make it up to them later, but right now, for the next few days, I will be yours entirely, and you will be mine."

Hearing his words, Qiuyue couldn't help but show a bright and blissful smile on her face, and she nodded.

"Okay..."

And the two of them continued their cultivation session shortly later, remaining inside that room for almost an entire week, only taking breaks to change the bedsheets since they were soaked in Yin Qi and Yang Qi.

Chapter 827 - Something They've Never Seen Before

"Haaa... haaa... haaa..." Qiuyue breathed heavily as she laid on the bed with the sunlight basking her beautiful n.a.k.e.d body, the sweat on her body glistening like crystals.

"How are you feeling?" Su Yang asked her while he stood by the window, his body completely n.a.k.e.d as well.

"Besides feeling sore all over my body and the gaping hole in my butt, I am feeling perfectly fine. The curse didn't activate as Sister Tangxi said," she responded.

"That's relieving." Su Yang nodded.

After a moment of silence, Qiuyue spoke, "What's going to happen to us now?"

"What do you want to happen?" Su Yang asked her in response with a smile on his face.

"I..."

Qiuyue opened her mouth only to close it again a second later, and she began pondering what she really wanted.

Sometime later, she said, "I want to continue to spend time like this with you... forever."

"Of course. I would like that as well." Su Yang immediately responded, the smile on his face growing wider.

He then approached her on the bed and gave her a gentle kiss on the lips.

"Get some rest. I'll be busy with other things," he said afterward.

"You really have unlimited stamina... How do you still have the energy to walk after almost a week of that and with barely any rest at that?" Qiuyue couldn't help but smile.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Most of the time, it's my will and spirit that keeps me going. I may have more stamina than your average folks, but I also get tired too, you know?"

Sometime later, Su Yang left the room to let Qiuyue rest.

As he made his way back to his own room, he bumped into Wu Jingjing.

"Su Yang! How did it go with Sister Qiuyue... Oh, never mind..." Wu Jingjing halted her sentence midway and chuckled after she noticed the wide smile on Su Yang's face, looking like a child who just got what he wanted for his birthday after waiting for so long.

"Where are you going now?" She changed her question.

"I had spent more time with Qiuyue than I had anticipated, and I still need to concoct those pills, which is what I'll be doing now," he replied.

"Okay." Wu Jingjing nodded.

A few minutes later, Su Yang went to find Liu Lanzhi.

"Welcome back, Su Yang. Do you need something?"

"Yes. Can you have the disciples assist me with something? I need some cauldrons to be moved to a spacious area so I can concoct pills. In the meantime, I'll be gathering some people."

"How many cauldrons do you need to be moved?" Liu Lanzhi then asked.

"All of it." Su Yang said with a smile.

"A-All of it...?" Liu Lanzhi repeated in a surprised manner.

"Yes. It'll take forever to concoct so many pills if I only use one cauldron at a time."

"I understand. I'll notify the disciples that are free right now."

"Thank you. Then I will be right back."

Sometime later, Su Yang left the Profound Blossom Sect and headed to the Heavenly Swan Sect to meet with Bai Lihua.

"What's the matter, Su Yang?" Bai Lihua asked him, as this was an unexpected visit.

"Come with me. I have something to show you."

Bai Lihua nodded her head, not even bothering to question him about the situation.

After picking up Bai Lihua in his flying ship, Su Yang went to the Divine Nature Garden.

"Master Su Yang!" Senior Zeng greeted him.

"Come with me. I have something to show you." Su Yang repeated what he said to Bai Lihua to Senior Zeng.

"Okay."

Just like Bai Lihua, Senior Zeng did not question Su Yang's intentions and dropped everything he was doing to follow him.

A few minutes later, they arrived at the Profound Blossom Sect.

After descending, Su Yang said to Senior Zeng, "Go get the other two disciples. I'll be right back."

At the end of his sentence, Su Yang left the Profound Blossom Sect once again, this time heading to the Burning Lotus Sect to meet with Wang Shuren, who was practicing her alchemy in her pill room.

"Su Yang! Just give me a few more minutes and I'll meet you in the bedroom," said Wang Shuren the moment she saw him.

"I'm here for something else today so we'll have to do that another time. After all, there are people waiting for us." Su Yang said.

"Who's waiting for us? And what are we doing?" Wang Shuren asked.

"We're going to the Profound Blossom Sect with the rest of the disciples. I'm going to show you something none of you have seen before," he said.

"Hoh? That's a bold claim." Wang Shuren said with a smile, and she continued, "Okay. Let me finish here and we can—"

Before Wang Shuren could even finish her sentence, Su Yang activated his alchemy flames and surrounded the cauldron Wang Shuren was working on, mixing his flame with her flames.

"T-This is..."

Wang Shuren stared at the cauldron with a shocked look, and before she could even speak, Su Yang helped her finish the pill.

"You can do something like this?! You just entered the room! How did you know my progress with the pill? How can you achieve such a feat so flawlessly and casually?!" Wang Shuren asked him afterward.

"It's not too difficult, really. You'll be able to do the same in a few years."

"Really?" Wang Shuren's eyes flashed with excitement.

"Yes, especially if you have the God of Alchemy teaching you." Su Yang smiled.

Sometime later, Wang Shuren followed Su Yang to the Profound Blossom Sect where everyone else was waiting.

"Su Yang, the preparations are ready. They placed the cauldrons at the gathering area." Liu Lanzhi said to him.

"Okay. Thank you. You can come as well if you'd like. It won't take too long." Su Yang then said.

"Okay." Liu Lanzhi immediately nodded, as she was curious what he was going to do with so many cauldrons.

Chapter 828 - Unfathomable Alchemy Skills

Sometime later, Su Yang led Liu Lanzhi and his alchemy disciples to the gathering area where exactly 100 cauldrons were placed in an orderly fashion.

Wang Shuren raised her eyebrows in a puzzled manner when she saw this, wondering what Su Yang was going to do with so many cauldrons setup.

"Su Yang, are you going to hold an alchemy competition with so many cauldrons?" Senior Zeng couldn't help but ask him, as this setup and scenery are usually seen during competitions.

"Just watch and you'll understand."

Su Yang then stopped walking and said, "You guys should stay here. It might get a little dangerous."

Wang Shuren and the others nodded their heads and stood there while Su Yang took a seat in front of these cauldrons.

He then closed his eyes and began cultivating.

A few minutes later, Su Yang slowly opened his eyes, and he proceeded to stand up.

Afterward, Su Yang took a deep breath, and he mumbled in a low voice, "Hundred Cauldron Flame Technique..."

WHOOSH!

A massive amount of alchemy flames suddenly appeared and ushered forward like a tidal wave, submerging the cauldrons in a fiery sea of alchemy flames.

Wang Shuren and the others' jaw dropped upon seeing this, but alas, it was just the beginning.

The fiery sea slowly declined until it looked like the cauldrons were bathing in it.

Su Yang took another deep breath, and he proceeded to keep the alchemy flames like this for a few moments until all 100 cauldrons were at the same temperature.

The moment the cauldrons were prepared, Su Yang retrieved the storage rings and proceeded to toss the exact amount of ingredients into each cauldron with his spiritual energy before closing the lid on the cauldrons at the exact same time, concocting 100 pills simultaneously.

"I-Impossible... What kind of alchemy is this?" Senior Zeng mumbled in a dazed voice, clearly in disbelief.

Even Cai Yan and Luo Yixiao watched with their eyes wide as saucers and their jaws touching the ground from shock. They simply couldn't believe that they were witnessing.

"Su Yang... You..."

Wang Shuren and Bai Lihua were rendered speechless by Su Yang's showcase of alchemy skills that could only be described as godly and incomprehensible.

It was already shocking enough that Su Yang could concoct a pill in under a minute, but they could have never imagined that he would be able to concoct 100 pills at once!

However, their shock did not end there.

A few minutes later, Su Yang removed the lids with his spiritual energy before taking out the pills.

When the spectators saw how many pills were coming out of each cauldron, they realized that Su Yang was not just concocting 100 pills at once— he was concocting 1,000 pills at once with 10 pills in each cauldron!

"This... What... How..."

The spectators were so shocked that they'd forgotten how to speak momentarily.

After putting the pills into a pill bottle, Su Yang turned to look at the spectators and said to them with a smile on his face, "What you've just witnessed is the peak of alchemy. Of course, it's just a showcase of skills and not actually what the peak actually looks like."

Compared to his Alchemy Master, the God of Alchemy, who has the ability to use one million cauldrons at once and concoct over 100 million pills in a single session, what he'd just done was nothing but child's play.

However, in the eyes of Wang Shuren and the other alchemy disciples, what Su Yang did was already beyond their understanding and realm of possibility.

"I would've shown you this earlier, but due to my lacking cultivation base, I could only show it now. However, even now, I cannot do this for long due to how much spiritual energy it takes to manage the alchemy flames," said Su Yang a moment later.

"Any questions?"

Obviously, they had questions— plenty of them at that. However, even if they asked these questions, it was not like they would be able to replicate what Su Yang did even if he answered these questions; it was simply an unachievable feat for them even in a million years.

"Don't be shy. I know you have questions for me." Su Yang urged them, and he continued, "After all, I am probably the only person in this world who would be able to answer your questions right now."

The disciples exchanged glances with each other, and they proceeded to bombard Su Yang with questions.

"Where did you learn to do such a thing?" Senior Zeng asked him.

"How long did it take for you to master this technique?" Cai Yan asked him.

"Do you think I will be able to do the same thing in the future? Ten... No, even if it's just two or three cauldrons at once, do you think I can concoct more than one pill at once?" Luo Yixiao asked.

"I learned it from a very good friend of mine who's not in this world, and it took me longer than what I would like to admit. As for whether you can do it or not... of course. You're my disciples."

"Although it may take you years, even decades of practice, you'll eventually learn how to do it if you continue taking my lectures."

The disciples nodded with a resolute look on their faces.

"Anyway, I am going to continue doing this until I use up all of the ingredients. You can stay here to watch if you'd like. You might even learn something from it."

Thus, Su Yang returned to concocting pills in the same manner after taking a break to recover his spiritual energy, and he would do this for the entire day.

By the end of the day, Su Yang had concocted over 100,000 pills after repeating the process a hundred times.

"No matter how many times I see it, I am always left astounded and speechless. Just how vast is the Dao of Alchemy? What else is there that I have yet to experience?" Wang Shuren mumbled to herself, wondering how far she could walk in this path.

Chapter 829 - Four Great Families' Gathering

Once he'd finished concocting all of the pills, Su Yang turned to look at Wang Shuren and Bai Lihua and said to them, "Go ahead and grab 10,000 Heaven Transcendence Pill, 25,000 Earth Advancement Pill, and 5,000 of the others for each of you; it should be enough to last your sects for many decades to come."

Wang Shuren and Bai Lihua nodded their heads and immediately went to accept their portion.

Meanwhile, Senior Zeng watched them with envy.

'Why didn't the Divine Nature Garden get its own share? Are we not good enough for him?' Senior Zeng wondered.

Su Yang suddenly turned to look at Senior Zeng and said, "Don't worry, I didn't forget about you guys."

"I..." An embarrassed smile appeared on Senior Zeng's face when he realized that Su Yang saw through everything.

"Here, take this." Su Yang suddenly tossed a storage pouch at Senior Zeng.

Senior Zeng hastily went to catch it.

"What's this?" he asked afterward.

"Open it and you'll see," said Su Yang with a smile on his face.

Senior Zeng nodded his head and opened the storage pouch and retrieved whatever was inside.

A couple of scrolls appeared.

"This is?" Senior Zeng raised his eyebrows as he opened one of them.

"T-This is!"

Once he realized what was written in these scrolls, Senior Zeng's jaw dropped to the ground.

"These are the pill recipes for the Heaven Transcendence Pill, Earth Advancement Pills, and other pills I'm not familiar with!" He exclaimed a moment later.

"The Heavenly Swan Sect and the Profound Blossom Sect have no alchemy masters that can concoct these pills, and in the entirety of the Burning Lotus Sect, only Wang Shuren has the ability to concoct these pills. Therefore, I concocted the pills for them. The Divine Nature Garden, however, has plenty of experienced alchemy masters, so I won't be spoon-feeding you guys," said Su Yang.

And he continued, "If you want to sell the pills as well, you must concoct your own."

Senior Zeng immediately bowed to him and said, "Thank you for this opportunity, Su Yang! I'll keep these pill recipes safe even at the cost of my own life!"

Once Wang Shuren and Bai Lihua obtained their shares, Su Yang said, "I'm going to deliver half of these pills to the Xie Family now. Lanzhi, you can take the other half for the Profound Blossom Sect."

After collecting half of the pill bottles left, Su Yang left the Profound Blossom Sect and went to the Xie Family.

Meanwhile, Liu Lanzhi went to gather the remainder of the pills before storing them inside the treasury hall for the Profound Blossom Sect.

"This place... it's getting filled to the brim with treasures..." Liu Lanzhi admired the luxurious sight in the treasury hall, something she didn't think would be possible.

Ever since Su Yang started improving the Profound Blossom Sect, their treasury hall has been piling up with treasures and spirit stones on a daily basis.

"We might need a bigger place to store the treasures at this rate," she mumbled.

Sometime later, Liu Lanzhi returned to the Yin Yang Pavilion, where Elder Sun was waiting for her.

"Elder Sun, what's the matter?" she asked him.

"Sect Master, it's almost time for our disciple examination again."

"Has it been a year already? Time passes by so fast these days..." Liu Lanzhi said.

"Anyways, gather the other elders and meet me in the meeting area," she continued.

"I understand." Elder Sun nodded.

Meanwhile, at Snowfall City, the first thing Su Yang did after entering the Xie Family's household was check on Xie Xingfang's condition and their children.

"How are you guys fairing?" Su Yang asked her, who was still lying in bed with the twins sleeping soundly beside the bed in their own little cradle.

"As you can see, we're doing perfectly fine." Xie Xingfang said with a smile on her face.

"How's your body? Let me inspect it."

Xie Xingfang nodded.

After locking the doors, Su Yang removed the blankets covering her as well as her clothes.

"Hmmm..."

Su Yang proceeded to inspect the slit between her legs for a minute before nodding, "It's recovering at a good pace. It should be fully healed by next week."

"I cannot wait. It's been a while since we... you know..." Xie Xingfang said with a slightly bashful look on her face.

After hundreds of cultivating sessions with Su Yang, Xie Xingfang was beginning to say things she never thought she would ever say in her lifetime.

Su Yang chuckled after hearing her words, and he said, "We'll do it as many times as you want after your body recovers."

Xie Xingfang nodded with a smile on her face.

After spending some more time with Xie Xingfang and their children that were sleeping peacefully in their cradles, Su Yang went to find Lord Xie, who was currently in another meeting.

"Oh? Look who we have here..." Su Yang entered the meeting room without knocking and smiled upon seeing the familiar faces in the room.

"Who dares!"

The people there immediately turned to the door and shouted.

However, when they saw Su Yang's handsome face, they immediately turned silent.

"Su Yang? What are you doing here?" Su Xun looked at Su Yang with a surprised look on his face.

"I can say the same to you. What's this? A meeting between the Four Great Families?" Su Yang said.

Inside the room, Su Xun and the other Four Great Families were present.

The Fang Family that rules the Western Region, the Xiang Family that rules the Southern Region, the Su Family that rules the Northern Family, and lastly, the Long Family that rules the Eastern Region and also the only family from the Four Great Family that Su Yang hasn't encountered before.

"You came at the perfect timing, Su Yang. We were just talking about the teleportation formation. Would you like to join us?" Lord Xie did not mind his intrusion and even asked him to participate in their meeting.

Chapter 830 - Broadening Their Views

Hearing Lord Xie's words, Su Yang shook his head and said, "I'm only here to deliver a few things. As for the teleportation formation, it doesn't matter to me since I won't be here in the near future."

"Oh, right..." Lord Xie nodded.

"Wait... What do you mean by that, Su Yang? That you won't be here in the near future?" Su Xun suddenly asked him after hearing such puzzling words.

Su Yang smiled and said, "It's exactly as it sounds. I'm leaving this world in less than a year."

"Huh?"

Everybody in the room except Lord Xie raised their eyebrows in a puzzled manner, as this is their first time hearing about Su Yang's departure. Furthermore, they aren't aware of Su Yang's background and the Divine Heavens.

Seeing their puzzled looks, Su Yang then said, "Well, it's something like ascension. I'll be ascending to a different world in less than a year."

"W-Wait a minute! Ascension?! A different world?! How can you drop such a bomb so casually?!" A middle-aged man suddenly stood up and exclaimed.

Su Yang turned to look at this middle-aged man that he wasn't familiar with.

"The Long Family, huh? If you have any questions, go ahead and ask them. I'm feeling generous today." Su Yang said.

"What do you mean by ascension? And what's this about a different world?" The middle-aged man from the Long Family immediately asked.

Su Yang quickly responded, "If you think this is the only world in this boundless universe then you're very narrow-minded. There are other worlds beyond the sky, and the place I'll be going to is called the Divine Heavens."

"As for ascension, well, it's not really ascension, since it's more like teleportation." Su Yang said, and he continued, "In the Southern Continent, there is a silver mirror that might lead you to another cultivation world known as the Divine Heavens. In that place, Cultivators are much stronger and the world is countless times larger than this world. If I have to describe that place, it'd be the 'real cultivation world' while this place is only some backwater cultivation world."

Su Yang explained to the Four Great Families about the Divine Heavens.

The Four Great Families' listened to Su Yang with gawking looks on their faces, looking like they'd just heard their dead ancestors speak from their grave, not daring to believe their ears.

"How can such a place possibly exist?! And how would you know about it if you've never been there!" Madam Xiang from the Xiang Family stood up and pointed at Su Yang and continued, "You're making all of this shit up!"

Su Yang looked at her with a nonchalant expression on his face and said, "Whether you want to believe it or not is entirely up to you. I am just trying to broaden your views."

"Anyways, I'll leave the matter regarding the teleportation formation to you. I have an event to prepare for." Su Yang said as he tossed a couple of storage rings at Lord Xie.

"There are over 10,000 Heaven Transcendence Pills, 25,000 Earth Advancement Pills, and some other pills inside those storage rings. It'll last you for many decades if you use and sell them sparingly."

The Four Great Families swallowed nervously after hearing Su Yang's words, and they turned to look at the storage rings in Lord Xie's grasp with itchy fingers, as they could only imagine how much wealth these storage rings were worth.

Sometime later, Su Yang left the place and went to spend some more time with Xie Xingfang and the twins.

"Y-Your Majesty! What Su Yang said regarding the Divine Heavens— is that true?!" The Patriarch of the Long Family asked Lord Xie after Su Yang left.

Although Lord Xie had no solid evidence that the Divine Heavens exist, he believed Su Yang to the point where even if Su Yang told him that the heavens might fall in a week, he would not doubt it.

"Yes, it's real." Lord Xie said.

"Unbelievable..."

The Four Great Families were in disbelief. If such a mythical place existed, how come nobody knew about it until today? And how did Su Yang learn of the Divine Heavens? He even sounded like he'd been there before.

A few hours later, after their meeting with Lord Xie, the Four Great Families returned to their own home.

After returning home, the Four Great Families began spreading news of the Divine Heavens across the entire Eastern Continent, greatly shocking everybody regardless of their background and position.

"Did you hear?! Apparently, there are other worlds out there besides this one!"

"Of course! Everybody from their ancestors to their current generation has been talking about it ever since the Four Great Families revealed its existence! Do you think such a place really exists? How did they find out?"

"I don't know man, it sounds too crazy to be true. I mean, another world where Cultivators beyond the Sovereign Spirit Realm exists? Where the world is many times larger than our own world? It sounds like the fantasy of a madman!"

"But all Four Great Families revealed this information! Why would they reveal something like this if they don't believe it truly exists?"

In just a single day, nearly everybody in the Eastern Continent has heard of the Divine Heavens.

The following day, another massive ripple spread around the Eastern Continent.

"Big news, everybody! Big news! The Four Great Families just reveal more information regarding the Divine Heavens! Looks like Su Yang from the Profound Blossom Sect will be going to this world in less than a year!"

"What?!"

This sudden information shocked the people even more.

"Does this mean Su Yang will no longer be in this world after a year?"

"That actually makes a lot of sense. If you consider his current standing, this world is simply too small for someone like him, who will be entering the Sovereign Spirit Realm in just a couple of months."

"Good lord, maybe this 'Divine Heavens' place really exists!"

Thus, the Divine Heavens became a hot topic around the world, and it would remain that way for many years to come.

Chapter 831 - Announcing His Departure

After spending a few days with Xie Xingfang and their children, Su Yang returned to the Profound Blossom Sect to prepare for the upcoming breakthrough.

However, the moment he arrived at the Yin Yang Pavilion, Liu Lanzhi approached him and said, "Su Yang! The disciples have been bombarding me ever since they found out that you'll be leaving this world in less than a year!" Liu Lanzhi said to him in a somewhat panicked voice.

"Why did you announce that to the world? Now everybody knows you'll be gone soon! That might give people bad ideas if it hasn't already!"

After all, if people knew that Su Yang will be gone from the Profound Blossom Sect, they could plan to mess with them after he leaves since there'll be nobody else to protect them.

However, Su Yang shook his head and said, "Trust me, it won't matter even if the entire world knew of my departure, and it's not something that can be hidden forever. Eventually, people will find out that I am no longer in this world."

"It may not feel like it, but currently, the Profound Blossom Sect is one of the top powers in the Eastern Continent if not the entire world, and we have support from many other top sects and families."

And he continued, "Not even mentioning our Alliance with the Heavenly Swan Sect, Burning Lotus Sect, and the Xie Family, we also have the Divine Nature Garden that will be indebted to us forever as well as other powers from the other continents. These past few months, I have been tightening our relationships with each other, and it's at the point where even if I leave now, nobody would be able to hurt the Profound Blossom Sect."

"Furthermore..." Su Yang suddenly lifted his hand and pointed at her.

"There's also you, the Sect Master of the Profound Blossom Sect. As long as you lead the sect, everything will be fine. I'm sure of it."

Liu Lanzhi was left speechless after hearing Su Yang's words.

"Anyways, gather the disciples. Since they already know I'm leaving, I might as well give an official statement." Su Yang suddenly said a moment later.

"I... I understand..." Liu Lanzhi nodded her head and immediately summoned every single disciple in the sect using her jade slip.

An hour later, every single Profound Blossom Sect disciple gathered in the Outer Court, filling the gathering area to the brim.

"This is probably about the Sect Master leaving this world. Do you think it's true?" One of the disciples there mumbled.

"Who knows. I hope it's not true since it'll be a devastating loss for the sect and the female disciples if the Sect Master leaves this world, as this means we'll no longer be able to feel his touch ever again..."

"At least we managed to embrace him before he left... Can you imagine what the Junior Disciples must be feeling? Many of them won't be able to embrace him at all because they're still too young! And by the time they become a.d.u.l.ts, the Sect Master will be long gone!"

"Luckily for me, I became an a.d.u.l.t last month and gave my Pure Yin Essence to the Sect Master..."

Sometime later, Su Yang appeared in the area, and he hovered above the gathering area and the disciples so they could all see him properly.

"Thank you all for gathering here despite the short notice," Su Yang said to them after taking a deep breath.

And he continued, "As all of you may have heard by now, I will be leaving this world in about a year, and it's true. I won't stay in this world for much longer."

"Aaaah! So it was true after all!"

"Nooo! Sect Master! Don't leave us!"

A commotion immediately erupted at the place with many of the female disciples there crying out loud after Su Yang confirmed that the rumors were indeed true.

"Please, don't leave us, Sect Master! My body needs you!"

"Sect Master, please reconsider! I still need two years before I can cultivate! Or... Or make an exception so the Junior Disciples can cultivate with you before you leave!"

Su Yang hovered in the air with a nonchalant look on his face as hundreds of disciples pleaded him to stay in the sect, but alas... that was not possible.

However, Su Yang did not say anything and allowed the disciples to cry to their hearts' content.

Once the place began quieting down again, Su Yang cleared his throat and said in a calm voice, "I understand your feelings very well as I also wish to stay here, but there are things I must do in the Divine Heavens, so I cannot stay here."

"Sect Master! Will we get to see you ever again?!" Someone there suddenly asked him.

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Unfortunately, I cannot answer that question because even I do not know if I will ever come back. Of course, I will definitely try to return to this place once I accomplish all of my goals, but whether I'll be able to return to this world or not after I leave this place is still unknown."

"Sect Master... do you really have to leave?" Another disciple then asked him in a timid voice.

"Yes, I do." Su Yang nodded with a serious look on his face.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang continued, "Therefore, starting from this point forth and until it's time for me to leave, I will spend almost every day cultivating with you."

"W-What about us, the Junior Disciples, Sect Master?!" One of the Junior Disciples there suddenly asked, and everybody there turned their heads to look at the young disciple who just spoke, and to their surprise, this Junior Disciple was Qi Yue, who was only two years away from becoming an a.d.u.l.t.

Su Yang looked at Qi Yue with an apologetic smile on his face, and he said, "I'm sorry, but it's against the sect rules and I cannot ignore the rule just because I am the Sect Master. Furthermore, I cannot cultivate with someone underaged. I know it sucks, but there's really nothing I can do in this situation."

Chapter 832 - A Line That Cannot Be Crossed

"I see... I understand..." Qi Yue nodded her head in a dispirited manner after hearing Su Yang's response.

The other disciples felt their hearts tremble and felt the urge to hug her when they saw the sad look on Qi Yue's face, who looked like she was just rejected by her first love, but alas, there was nothing they could do in this situation, as this was a line that should not and cannot be crossed.

Sometime later, the disciples continued to ask Su Yang questions.

"Sect Master, just what kind of place is this Divine Heavens?" One of them asked him.

"It's another cultivation world that exists within the boundless void, where cultivators are much stronger and the spiritual energy is much more abundant," said Su Yang.

"Do you think we can also go to this place, Sect Master?" Another one suddenly asked.

"It's possible if you enter the silver mirror that's on the Southern Continent."

"Southern Continent? That's impossible with the Jade Sea separating us!"

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Although this hasn't been announced yet, it will be in the near future, so I might as well tell you now."

After taking a deep breath, he continued, "The Eastern Continent is currently working on trying to connect all five continents together through a teleportation formation that will allow people to visit

other continents. As of this moment, the Eastern Continent is already connected with the Western Continent while the other three continents are still deciding whether they want to participate in this."

"Although it might be a bit costly, you have a chance to visit the other continents in the future."

The place was silent since Su Yang started talking until even many moments after he finished, clearly shocked speechless by the reveal.

"Any more questions?" Su Yang asked them.

The disciples snapped out of their daze after hearing Su Yang's voice, and they continued asking him questions.

The gathering lasted for almost two hours, and once it ended, the disciples returned to their own homes, albeit feeling a bit down.

Many of them have tried to persuade Su Yang to remain in this world, but alas, their attempts were in vain as Su Yang remained resolute on leaving.

After the gathering, whilst everyone went back to their daily life, a certain disciple went to the Medicine Hall with tears in her eyes.

"Sister Lan! Are you here?!" Qi Yue knocked on her doors while shouting in a crying voice.

A few seconds later, Su Liqing opened the door with a puzzled look on her face.

"What's the matter, Qi Yue? Why are you crying?" Su Liqing, who did not participate in the gathering, asked her.

"Su Yang... Su Yang... He's leaving!" Qi Yue could no longer hold back her tears and cried out loud.

"He's leaving the sect— this world— to a place where I can no longer see him! And... And I won't be able to cultivate with him before he leaves!"

"Oh..." Su Liqing quickly realized the problem and why Qi Yue was crying.

Ever since she first met Su Yang, Qi Yue has been anticipating the day where she becomes an a.d.u.l.t so that she could finally cultivate with him, even counting down every day until she's an a.d.u.l.t. But with Su Yang leaving before she could reach maturity, that dream has suddenly become impossible to accomplish.

Su Liqing watched Qi Yue cry with a perplexed look on her face, and she wanted to comfort Qi Yue, but she couldn't find the strength to speak. After all, she will also be leaving this world with Su Yang, and she hasn't told Qi Yue about it yet.

However, if she told Qi Yue now, who knows how she'll react, and Su Liqing did not want to break her heart any further than it already is.

"Sister Lan! Why aren't you saying anything? Please tell me what I should do!" Qi Yue suddenly asked her.

"I... I don't know what to say, Qi Yue... What do you want me to do? Su Yang will be leaving in less than a year, and it's impossible to stop him from leaving." Su Liqing sighed.

"I don't know! Can you try to persuade him to cultivate with me before he leaves? I will become an a.d.u.l.t in less than two years! It shouldn't make any difference if he cultivates with me now, right?! It's only two years!" Qi Yue said.

"I understand your feelings, Qi Yue, but that's not how things work... Even if you are a month from reaching your a.d.u.l.thood, you're still a minor and forbidden to dual cultivate. Or do you not mind offending the heavens by dual cultivating as a minor? The heavens are always watching, you know." Su Liqing couldn't find a better excuse and decided to persuade her with the heavens' name.

Qi Yue swallowed nervously after hearing Su Liqing's words that definitely had an effect on her decision.

However, in the end, Qi Yue remained adamant and said, "I don't care! As long as I get to cultivate with Su Yang, I will endure anything thrown my way! If it wasn't for Su Yang, I would've probably died from the Four Seasons Snake's poison!"

"Qi Yue... you..." Su Liqing was speechless. While she knew how much Qi Yue loved Su Yang, she didn't know it was to the extent where she'd offend the heavens just to cultivate with him!

"Please, Sister Lan! Help me out! I really want to cultivate with Su Yang, even if it's the last thing I do!" Qi Yue said.

Su Liqing sighed after hearing such words, and she said with a serious look on her face, "I will speak with Su Yang, but I won't be asking him to cultivate with you since that's a line I don't want you or him to cross, do you understand?"

"I-I understand..." Qi Yue nodded as she wiped her tears.

"Follow me." Su Liqing said, and the two of them left the Medicine Hall a few moments later, slowly making their way to the Yin Yang Pavilion.

Chapter 833 - There's Only One Solution

After arriving at the Yin Yang Pavilion, Su Liqing said to Qi Yue, "Wait here for a bit. I'll go speak with Su Yang first."

Qi Yue nodded and stayed outside while Su Liqing went to look for Su Yang in his room.

"Su Yang, are you here?" Su Liqing knocked on his door a moment later.

The door opened a few seconds later, and Su Yang appeared in front of her with a smile on his face, "How rare. I am usually the one that's visiting you. Do you need anything from me? I am about to catch up on the appointments I'd pushed back."

"I do need something, but it's not about me..." Su Liqing said in a sighing voice.

Su Yang raised his eyebrows, "Did something happen?"

Su Liqing nodded and said, "It's about Qi Yue."

"I see..." Su Yang immediately realized the situation and said, "There's nothing I can do. I cannot cultivate with a minor no matter the circumstances. You should know that."

"Of course, I know that. I'm not here to ask you to cultivate with her. Instead, I'm wondering if there's anything else we can do for her." Su Liqing said.

And she continued, "You may not know this, but Qi Yue and I... We're like sisters. I have known her parents even before I became a disciple at the Profound Blossom Sect, so I knew Qi Yue even before her birth, and she decided to follow me to the Profound Blossom Sect when she became old enough to cultivate."

"I... I also promised her parents that I'd take care of her for as long as I could before they passed away. This may sound horrible, but I'd forgotten about that, as we haven't really spoken to each other ever since the Profound Blossom Sect changed. I have been busy with my own things while she focused on her own training."

"To make matters worse, I have yet to tell her that I'd be leaving this world to go to the Divine Heavens with you, and I don't really have the courage to tell her anymore." Su Liqing sighed.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang spoke, "Do you have any suggestions? What do you want me to do?"

"I..." Su Liqing opened her mouth but didn't actually speak, acting hesitant to continue.

Seeing this, Su Yang grabbed her hands before speaking in a gentle voice, "It's okay. You can tell me."

Su Liqing nodded and said, "This may sound very selfish of me but if she— Qi Yue agrees, would you be willing to take her to the Divine Heavens with us?"

Su Yang smiled and said, "I figured you'd say something like this."

"Qi Yue's outside right now, right? Ask her to come inside. I'll speak with her."

Su Liqing nodded and went outside for a minute before returning with Qi Yue by her side.

"Sect Master..." Qi Yue stood before him with a timid look on her face, looking like a child who was able to be lectured.

However, Su Yang smiled and said, "Just call me Su Yang like you used to, and I didn't call you here to yell at you so you can calm down."

"Sit down." Su Yang pointed at the chair behind him.

Qi Yue nodded and obediently took a seat.

Su Yang then cleared his throat and said, "So... you want to cultivate with me no matter what, right?"

Qi Yue quickly nodded again.

"However, I have already told you that I cannot cultivate with you because you're still a minor, and by the time you're an a.d.u.l.t, I will have already left this world long ago."

"I know that, but... what can I do? I really want to cultivate with you, Su Yang! I have wanted to cultivate with you ever since you helped me!" Qi Yue said with a resolute face.

Ever since Su Yang treated her and saved her life, Qi Yue has decided to give her everything to him—even her own body. In fact, everything she has done up to this point, especially her training, was to prepare for the day when she could finally cultivate with him so that she wouldn't disappoint him once they were on the bed.

But alas, looking at the situation now, perhaps everything she has done might've been in vain.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang said, "No matter how much you want to cultivate with me, I cannot cultivate with you until you're an a.d.u.l.t, so there's only one thing we can do in this situation."

And he continued after a slight pause, "That is for you to come with me to the Divine Heavens. This way, I can cultivate with you once you become an a.d.u.l.t."

Qi Yue's eyes widened with surprise after hearing his words— surprised that she didn't think of this solution.

One would expect Qi Yue to immediately nod her head, but she merely turned her head to look at Su Liqing, clearly hesitant to leave Lan Liqing's side.

"Liqing, this is your moment." Su Yang suddenly said, snapping Su Liqing out of her daze.

"Oh! Right!"

Su Liqing took a deep breath before looking at Qi Yue dead in the eyes and speaking in a serious manner, "Qi Yue... I have something important to tell you, but I would like to apologize first for not telling you this sooner."

After taking another deep breath, Su Liqing said, "I... I will also be leaving this world to go to the Divine Heavens with Su Yang."

"What?!" Qi Yue's eyes widened with shock, and she exclaimed in a startled voice, "S-Since when did you decide this, Sister Lan?!"

"A while ago..." Su Liqing said, and she continued, "And I am no longer Lan Liqing. I have not only joined Su Yang's family, but I have also taken his surname, so I am now Su Liqing."

"Unbelievable..." Qi Yue mumbled in a dazed voice.

"I know you're probably thinking that I'd purposefully decided to leave you behind but that's really not the case. It just slipped from my mind, and I am very sorry for that, especially since I'd promised your parents that I'd take care of you." Su Liqing apologized to Qi Yue again, even lowering her head to show her sincerity.

Chapter 834 - Why Haven't You Invited Me to Go With You Yet?

"Sister Lan..." Qi Yue looked at Su Liqing with a perplexed expression on her face, unsure how she should react to the situation.

While she was sad that Su Liqing had decided to leave this world without considering her, even forgetting about her for a moment, she couldn't really blame Su Liqing for wanting to follow Su Yang, as she would've done the same.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang said, "Qi Yue, you were one of my very first customers in the sect— one can even say you're one of my earliest supporters. If I didn't meet you, I might not have met Liqing."

"Come with me— us to the Divine Heavens. This way, you can cultivate with me once you become an a.d.u.l.t as well as stay with Su Liqing. Of course, as I'd already said previously, there's no guarantee that you can come back to this world after we leave, so you have to be prepared to never come back."

Qi Yue swallowed nervously, and she spoke in a low voice, "Is it really okay for me to follow you? Won't I become a bother?"

"Why would you think that? You won't be a bother." Su Liqing said to her.

"Really?" Qi Yue asked again.

Su Liqing nodded and even went to hug her, "Of course. And it's not like it's just going to be three of us. There'll be plenty more people coming to the Divine Heavens with us."

"..."

After a moment of silence, Qi Yue nodded her head and said, "Okay! I will follow you to the Divine Heavens! No... Please let me follow you!"

Thus, Qi Yue decided to follow Su Yang and Su Liqing to the Divine Heavens.

"Anyways, I'm going to go ahead and leave for now, as I'm already running late on the appointments. The two of you can stay here and talk more if you want."

"Okay. Thank you for your hard work, Su Yang." Su Liqing said to him.

Su Yang left the Yin Yang Pavilion shortly later and began satisfying the disciples in the sect, and as one would have expected, after learning that Su Yang will be leaving soon, the female disciples acted more aggressively during their cultivation, even lasting longer than they normally would.

"Su Yang! Aaaaah~!"

The disciple only stopped once they fully lost consciousness.

"..."

"Please... don't leave..."

The disciple suddenly mumbled, and Su Yang could see tears forming in the disciples' eyes as they slept.

"I'm sorry..." Su Yang wiped her tears before meeting with the next disciple.

However, the same scene repeated again and again, and it continued for the rest of the day with almost one in every three disciples crying while they cultivated with him. As for the other two-thirds, they all cultivated until their bodies literally couldn't take it anymore, as they didn't want to regret not cultivating with him enough after he leaves.

Furthermore, because he had pushed a week's worth of appointments back for Qiuyue, Su Yang decided to not return to the Yin Yang Pavilion at night and proceeded to cultivate with the disciples all night.

Even when morning arrived, Su Yang did not return to the Yin Yang Pavilion and continued to cultivate with the next disciple, and he continued to do this for an entire week before taking a day to rest.

Two weeks later, Su Yang visited an old friend.

"It's me, Su Yang." Su Yang said as he knocked on the door.

A few moments later, a pretty young lady opened the door and appeared before him with a clearly upset expression on her face.

Seeing this, Su Yang spoke with a smile on his face, "What's the matter, Lu Lifen? You don't look so happy."

"Of course! And you know very well why I am upset!" Lu Lifen said to him with a frown, and she continued, "Why didn't you tell me sooner?! That you are going to leave this world?! And why haven't you invited me to go with you yet?!"

Lu Lifen was clearly more upset about Su Yang not telling her to go with him than the fact that he was leaving this world.

"..."

After a moment of silence, Su Yang sighed, "Lu Lifen, you probably think I had forgotten about you or something, but that is not the case. You're one of the earliest partners I have had in this life, and it was a memorable one. There was no way I'd forget about you."

"Then why? Why haven't you told me anything about your departure?"

Su Yang then said, "Lu Lifen, let me ask you this... Do you want to follow me to the Divine Heavens? Leave everything behind in this world and follow me? Do you... really love me?"

One would expect Lu Lifen to immediately respond with a 'yes', but Lu Lifen remained silent for a minute before mumbling in a low voice, "What makes you think that I don't love you?"

Su Yang then said, "Even though you claimed that you love me and that you will make me fall for you... do you really believe that? I know when a woman truly has feelings for me or if they just want to cultivate with me, and after cultivating many times with you throughout the months, I could only feel your 'love' for dual cultivation."

"I..." Lu Lifen opened her mouth, but no words came out.

Su Yang then continued, "Allow me to ask you another question, Lu Lifen. Did your parents tell you to 'fall in love' with me, just like how they told you to participate in the Chamber of Embrace?"

Lu Lifen's eyes widened with surprise after hearing Su Yang's words.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang said to her, "Honestly, I don't blame you for it, nor will I refuse to cultivate with you because of it. No matter why you're here, as long as you're a disciple of the Profound Blossom Sect, I will treat you like I treat every other disciple— with love and passion. So... do you still want to cultivate with me?"

Chapter 835 - Yang Pagoda

After hearing Su Yang's words, Lu Lifen nodded with a guilty expression on her face.

A few moments later, they entered the house and began cultivating.

"Ahhhh~ Aaaah!"

Almost as though she forgot about their awkward situation not long ago, Lu Lifen m.o.a.n.e.d to her heart's content, clearly very satisfied and absorbed in their dual cultivation.

About three hours later, Lu Lifen laid on the bed with an exhausted expression on her face, and she mumbled as Su Yang got off the bed, "I'm sorry, Su Yang..."

"I thought I loved you... I truly did... but our session just now proved myself wrong and that the thing I truly loved was your techniques— not the person himself." Lu Lifen suddenly began sobbing on the bed.

"You don't have to feel guilty about anything— it's a common occurrence for those who cultivate with me, especially when it's their first time. Sometimes I tell myself to do the b.a.r.e minimum so you girls won't experience these confusing feelings, but I also cannot bear to half-ass dual cultivation since I do it with pride and passion."

"Although this may sound hypocritical of me, I want my partners to experience the best of what their bodies can possibly endure, even if that might cause some misunderstandings..." Su Yang sighed.

"No... please, don't blame yourself, Su Yang. I am truly glad that you're treating us like this, and while I can't speak for the other girls, I believe we all share similar thoughts, so please, continue doing your best." Lu Lifen said to him.

Su Yang nodded his head, and he left the place shortly after, continuing to his next appointment.

Time passed quickly, and the day of Su Yang's breakthrough to Sovereign Spirit Realm was fast approaching.

During these few weeks, Su Yang cultivated with every disciple in the sect more than three times, including his own family members.

Of course, this meant that Su Yang had barely any breaks of rest for himself, as he would hop from house to house, cultivating with disciples without stop.

"What's the matter, Su Yang?" Liu Lanzhi looked at him who just entered her room.

"I'll be attempting my breakthrough in three days, so for these next three days, I'm going to rest and prepare myself for the breakthrough." Su Yang said to her.

"It's that time already? Heavens... Time passes by so fast nowadays..." Liu Lanzhi said with a surprised look.

And she continued, "I understand. I'll make sure the disciples don't bother you until then. What about the people waiting outside the sect? Should we just let them keep waiting? They have been waiting outside for weeks now... Well, at least the people in the front."

Ever since Su Yang announced his need for dual cultivation partners, female cultivators from all over the Eastern Continent traveled and gathered in front of the Profound Blossom Sect with some of them even camping outside like it was a camping trip.

If one looked outside the Profound Blossom Sect from inside the sect, they would be able to see a sea of people in the front of the entrance that stretched miles into the distance. Hell, if one looked closely, they would still be able to see the line at the end of the horizon!

For this reason, the sect elders guarding the gates had closed the gates and began guarding the gate from the inside until further notice.

Su Yang pondered for a moment before nodding his head and speaking, "You can start letting them in. However, let them inside one by one so the sect doesn't overflow. It'd be for the best if they made a single file line to the Yang Pagoda, where I'll be spending the next three days resting."

Liu Lanzhi nodded. "I'll handle everything, you can rest assured and relax until it's time for your breakthrough."

Su Yang left the Yin Yang Pavilion shortly after and went to this Yang Pagoda that was newly built just for Su Yang's breakthrough, even being named after him.

It was a spiraling pagoda that had exactly nine floors with the first eight floors completely empty and the ninth floor a massive bedroom with the most luxurious bed available in this world. In fact, this bed was made of priceless treasures that will boost the cultivation of those who cultivate on it, and it was large enough to fit a dozen people on it at once and still have plenty of room to move around.

Su Yang had this bed specifically made for his breakthrough, even asking the Xie Family to gather as the treasures for him.

The bed took almost two weeks and one hundred spirit stones to build, making it the most expensive bed in this world, but in the end, it was well worth it— at least in Su Yang's eyes.

After reaching the ninth floor in the Yang Pagoda, Su Yang sat on the floor and retrieved the Hellfire Seed.

"The Hellfire seed will help me breakthrough to the Sovereign Spirit Realm, but that's not enough. I also want it to enhance my Yang Qi so I can begin cultivating my Extreme Yang Qi which will be helpful when I return to the Divine Heavens." Su Yang mumbled to himself.

A few moments later, Su Yang retrieved a bottom of red liquid and dropped the Hellfire Seed into this bottle.

The Hellfire Seed immediately began glowing red and absorbing the red liquid.

"This will enhance the Hellfire Seed's effect by at least 50 percent... but it's not enough."

Once the Hellfire Seed absorbed all of the liquid in the bottle, which took almost half of the day, Su Yang retrieved a small bottle of red powder that appeared to be glowing like flames and covered the Hellfire Seed pill with the red powder.

Poof!

The Hellfire Seed immediately ignited with flames, but the flame disappeared as quickly.

A few minutes later, once the Hellfire Seed absorbed the red powder, the Hellfire Seed's appearance made a drastic change, as it looked like there was a fiery hell within the pill.

Chapter 836 - Fiery Hellfire Seed

"Fiery Hellfire Seed... This should do it. Anymore and even my cultivation technique won't be able to handle it." Su Yang looked at the enhanced Hellfire Seed between his fingers with a satisfied look on his face.

This Fiery Hellfire Seed is approximately 125 percent stronger than the original Hellfire Seed. Forget about a Heaven Spirit Realm Cultivator, this Fiery Hellfire Seed is enough to kill even peak Spirit Sovereign Realm Cultivators.

The only reason Su Yang dares to consume treasure was because of his Celestial Body Refining Scripture that will help him absorb and store most of the spiritual energy, allowing his body to contain more than its limit.

Furthermore, the Hundred Poisons Body that he'd obtained from Xie Xingfang's Thousand Poisons Body would also help him suppress the Fiery Hellfire Seed to some extent since it is also a toxic treasure.

However, despite these two powerful things to protect him from the Fiery Hellfire Seed, it was still not enough to protect him to a reasonable degree where he won't explode the instant he swallowed it.

"The Fiery Hellfire Seed is just the beginning. I will need to prepare some other medicines to help me fight against the Fiery Hellfire Seed's destructive properties."

Su Yang proceeded to take out ingredients one after the another and started concocting pills.

Meanwhile, at the entrance of the Profound Blossom Sect, Liu Lanzhi hovered before the sea of female cultivators.

"T-The Sect Master is flying! When did she breakthrough to the Heavenly Spirit Realm?!" The sect elders were shocked when Liu Lanzhi suddenly flew off the ground and towards the clouds.

Indeed, Liu Lanzhi had managed to realize her dreams and breakthrough to the Heavenly Spirit Realm just a few days ago thanks to Su Yang's continuous effort by keeping her stomach filled with his Yang Qi at all times.

"Ahem!"

Liu Lanzhi cleared her throat in an obvious manner, swiftly silencing the rowdy place.

"Thank you all for coming to the Profound Blossom Sect and participating in this special occasion. While the Sect Master, Su Yang, still needs three more days to prepare himself, he has decided to open the gates for you."

"But before I start letting you inside the sect, allow me to explain a few rules you must follow. Failure to obey these rules will get you to the back of the line and even removed from the queue permanently. In other words, you will no longer be able to cultivate with Su Yang."

"First and foremost, once I open the gates to my Profound Blossom Sect, you will all enter in an orderly fashion and the queue will be single filed. If you step out of the queue and go somewhere for any reason, your position will be considered lost and you will have to go to the back of the line."

"Secondly, there will be no pushing or queue skipping regardless of your background. If caught, you will be sent to the back of the line, perhaps even removed."

"Three, you must be an a.d.u.l.t in order to cultivate with Su Yang. Don't even think of trying to hide your age because we will have you use the Bone Age Totem before you're allowed to cultivate with Su Yang. Although it sucks that you're underage, please understand that there's nothing we can do for you."

"..."

After Liu Lanzhi's third sentence, a lot of people could be seen turning around and walking away with dispirited expressions on their faces.

It was quite a shocking sight for the others, as the number of minors that wanted to cultivate with Su Yang was incredibly high and in the hundreds.

Liu Lanzhi didn't mind these minors leaving and continued to speak, "Next, you must be a Cultivator with a cultivation base of at least sixth level Profound Spirit Realm. We're telling you this for a good reason since cultivators below this level won't be able to endure Su Yang's Yang Qi after he has his breakthrough, and you can potentially even hurt yourself, something Su Yang won't allow no matter what. Once again, we'll be using a Spiritual Totem to measure your cultivation level so that you won't harm yourself."

A familiar scene repeated after Liu Lanzhi's ended her sentence, and the female cultivators that didn't meet the cultivation requirements turned around and walked away with depressed looks.

And at a single glance, one could easily tell that there were more cultivators who lacked the cultivation to participate in the event more than the number of cultivators who didn't meet the age requirements.

However, despite a couple of thousand people leaving the queue, the place was still filled to the brim with people, and the sea of people didn't appear to have gotten smaller even a little bit, as those who left were quickly filled by the people in the back and beyond the horizon.

"Finally... Even if you meet all of the qualifications, Su Yang is not obligated to cultivate with you and can refuse to cultivate with you for whatever reason. He didn't say this, but it can happen so be prepared."

"Now, starting from the people in the front, form a single file line and follow the sect elder who will be leading you to the location for this event."

Once Liu Lanzhi ended her sentence, the gates to the Profound Blossom Sect began opening. However, it only opened slightly— a small gap that was just enough room to fit a single person at a time, making it easier for the guests to form a single file line.

Immediately after the gates opened, the people began fighting for the front of the line without being obnoxious about it, which was a rare sight, especially with the number of people there.

Soon, the people followed one of the sect elders working there to the Yang Pavilion.

"Wow... So Su Yang is inside this building right now?" The female cultivators could already feel their bodies shivering from excitement just at the sight of the building, and they proceeded to continue waiting for Su Yang to finish his preparations.

Chapter 837 - Swallowing the Hellfire Seed

Inside the building, Su Yang could feel the presence of people gathering outside the building, but he ignored them and continued to prepare himself for the grand breakthrough.

Two days later, Su Yang summoned everybody within the Su Family.

Outside the building, the female cultivators could see a bunch of beauties entering the Yang Pagoda, dumbfounding them.

"H-Hey! Who was that just now? How come she gets to go inside?" One of the female cultivators in line asked the sect elders there.

The sect elders turned to look at the beautiful young woman entering the Yang Pagoda.

"That's Elder Lan. She's a sect elder," said one of the sect elders.

"Oh... Then what about her?" Another female cultivator pointed to Sun Jingjing.

"That's also a sect elder."

"That group of ladies who just entered wasn't wearing the Profound Blossom Sect's uniform. What about them?"

"Hm? Oh, that's the Sect Master's family— they're his partners." The sect elders said after looking at the group of beauties from the Holy Central Continent.

"Oh, I see— Wait, what?! Su Yang's family?! Does this mean they're his official partners?! His wives?!" The female cultivators were shocked to learn of this.

"I guess... Two of them even got i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed by the Sect Master."

"Heavens! So Her Highness Xie Xingfang wasn't the only one to be i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed by Su Yang!"

While the female cultivators spoke with each other to pass time, Su Yang's family quickly gathered in the Yang Pagoda.

As for Wang Shuren and those who lived outside of the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang notified days in advance so they all arrived at the Profound Blossom Sect just a few days ago.

Therefore, Wang Shuren, Bai Lihua, Su Yin, and even Xie Xingfang showed up in the Yang Pagoda.

"What's the matter, Su Yang? Calling all of us here the day before your breakthrough." Sun Jingjing asked him.

"Are we going to cultivate?" Zhu Mengyi chuckled.

Su Yang smiled and said, "No... At least not yet."

"I am going to spend the rest of the day resting. Tomorrow, I will consume the Hellfire Seed and breakthrough. Once that happens, my body will be filled with Yang Qi, and I will need to immediately release them."

"Of course, the Yang Qi will be more potent at first since it's still fresh, and I am going to let you ladies experience it first before I start cultivating with the others."

The ladies there immediately grew excited after hearing his words, and Wang Shuren couldn't help but ask, "I saw the line outside, Su Yang. There are tens of thousands of female cultivators waiting to cultivate with you. Can you really handle so many people at once?"

Su Yang nodded, "I will be once I consume the Hellfire Seed."

"Is the Hellfire Seed really that powerful?" Lian Li asked.

"Yes, and if I don't quickly get rid of the excess Yang Qi in my body, it'll damage my cultivation," said Su Yang.

"Anyways, just make sure you're here when I consume the Hellfire Seed. It'll greatly benefit your cultivation."

The ladies nodded.

"I'll stay here with you tonight," Su Liqing suddenly said.

"Oh, good idea, Sister Liqing. I'll stay here too." Sun Jingjing said.

"I have to take care of the baby so I'll come back in the morning tomorrow." Wu Jingjing said.

"Me too." Zhu Mengyi also said.

"My grandfather is taking care of the twins so I can stay here." Xie Xingfang said.

"I'm going to come back later after I wash myself." Wang Shuren said before disappearing.

In the end, only half of the girls remained in the room.

Su Liqing, Su Yin, Sun Jingjing, Fang Zhelan, Fang Xiaoru, Bai Lihua, Zhang Xiu Ying, and Qin Liangyu.

"Su Yang... There's no point for me to be here since I won't benefit from your Yang Qi. I also don't want to waste your Yang Qi." Qiuyue said to him.

However, Su Yang said, "What are you talking about? Even if you won't benefit from the Yang Qi, you can still enjoy the cultivation. I'm not worried about not having enough Yang Qi— I'm worried that I won't have enough partners."

"Anyways, don't worry about wasting Yang Qi and just enjoy the occasion." Su Yang said to her.

Qiuyue nodded her head in the end.

Sometime later, Su Yang laid on the bed and closed his eyes to rest even though the sun was still out with the others following him soon after.

Time passed quickly for Su Yang and his family, but for the female cultivators waiting outside, these last few hours felt like an eternity.

Early in the morning at sunrise, everybody from the Su Family gathered at the Yang Pagoda once again.

"Su Yang, when should I start letting the guests inside the building?" Liu Lanzhi asked him.

"You can open it now, but let our disciples enter first. The Profound Blossom Sect has priority, after all." Su Yang responded.

Liu Lanzhi nodded her head before summoning all of the disciples in the sect that qualified to cultivate with Su Yang to the Yang Pagoda.

When the female cultivators saw a massive group of disciples enter the Yang Pagoda, they were overwhelmed with envy. However, nobody there complained since it was only normal for the disciples of his own sect to have priority.

"Ready when you are, Su Yang." Liu Lanzhi said to him.

Su Yang nodded, and he proceeded to take out the Fiery Hellfire Seed and everything else he needed for his breakthrough, covering the space in front of him with medicine and treasures.

Su Yang then took a seat and took a deep breath.

"I'm going to consume the Hellfire Seed last."

A few seconds later, Su Yang picked up one of the items and ate it.

After spending a few moments to absorb it, he went to pick another and ate that as well.

Su Yang repeated this process until only the Hellfire Seed remained.

Meanwhile, the others in the room watched him from the bed.

"I'm going to start my breakthrough now. Qiuyue, make a defensive formation around me."

After Qiuyue created the formation, Su Yang tossed the Fiery Hellfire Seed into his mouth and swallowed it.

Chapter 838 - Sovereign Spirit Realm

BOOM!

Su Yang's body suddenly exploded with flames the moment he swallowed the Fiery Hellfire Seed, causing the formation to shake violently.

"Su Yang?!"

"Su Yang!"

"Are you okay, Su Yang?!"

All of the girls exclaimed simultaneously in a shocked voice when they saw Su Yang explode like a bomb.

"Calm down, he's fine," Qiuyue said to them after her initial surprise. "I can still sense his aura."

The ladies took a deep breath after hearing Qiuyue's words, but the formation remained engulfed in flames for many minutes, keeping their anxiety at the top.

Half an hour later, the fire finally began subduing and the others could see Su Yang's figure again.

However, when they saw Su Yang again, he was completely n.a.k.e.d from head to toe, and even his luscious long hair and eyebrows were completely burned away by the flames.

"This is..." Su Liqing found this scene very nostalgic since the same thing happened when Su Yang consumed the Pure Yang Flower two years ago.

A few minutes after Su Yang reappeared, his hair began growing back, returning to its original length, but it looked more silky and healthy than previously.

However, a few seconds later, to the ladies' surprise, his hair was engulfed in flames and burned until there was nothing left.

This scene repeated itself many times over the next few hours, and the ladies watched as Su Yang's hair experienced rebirths over 100 times.

A couple more hours later, Su Yang's body suddenly began turning red with veins popping from all over his body. Furthermore, these veins were glowing crimson, almost like there was lava flowing within them.

"Heavens, I cannot imagine what he must be experiencing right now... It looks very painful." Sun Jingjing mumbled in a dazed voice.

A few minutes later, the veins on Su Yang's body suddenly began bursting, startling the ladies.

However, when everyone there expected blood, flames spewed out from them instead!

"Su Yang! Are you okay?!" Xie Xingfang couldn't help but ask him.

"I am fine." Su Yang responded in a mosquito-like voice.

At this moment, Su Yang looked like a broken pipe with holes all over his body and flames spraying out of these holes; it was a horrifying sight to say the least for these ladies.

However, Su Yang's injuries began healing over time, and after another hour, his appearance returned to normal minus the hair as they were still missing.

A few more minutes later, Su Yang's hair began regrowing again, but they looked a little different than usual.

"R-Red hair?" The ladies' eyes widened when Su Yang suddenly grew red hair.

His red hair glistened as if there were stars living in it, and the hair itself gave a fiery appearance, almost like it was burning inside.

However, Su Yang's red hair did not last long as it was burned away a few moments later. Once his hair returned, it was back to its original black color, but its glistening appearance remained.

This time, his hair stayed permanently and would no longer disappear.

After the drastic changes that lasted for many hours, Su Yang finally calmed down and no longer spewed fire from his body, and he proceeded to cultivate peacefully as though everything was normal.

However, the ladies didn't dare to let their guard down and remained vigilant just in case Su Yang's body did something crazy again.

One hour... two hours... three hours...

Almost 24 hours have passed since Su Yang consumed the Fiery Hellfire Seed.

"It's happening." Qiuyue suddenly said, snapping the ladies out of their daze.

Crack... Crack... Crack...

The formation Qiuyue created around Su Yang began cracking, and when Qiuyue saw this, she immediately created a few more formations around him.

Bang!

The first formation shattered into countless pieces a minute after Qiuyue created the other formations. However, these formations were also beginning to crack.

Seeing this, Qiuyue activated her Divine Lord Realm cultivation base and created a small but sturdy formation around Su Yang.

BOOM!

While the formation didn't crack this time, it could not block all of the impacts, which caused the entire yang Pagoda to shake violently, shocking the disciples waiting inside the building and the female cultivators waiting outside.

"Qiuyue, you can remove the formation." Su Yang suddenly said to her a moment later once the place calmed down.

Qiuyue nodded.

Once the formation was removed, Su Yang slowly stood up with a tyrannical aura that only belonged to Sovereign Spirit Realm cultivators around him.

He then turned to look at the ladies on the bed with a smile on his face.

"I'm going to do this in the order I met you ladies, so Liqing will be first." Su Yang said.

Su Liqing swallowed nervously after hearing his words, and she pointed at the raging boner between his legs and spoke, "Su Yang... Are you sure you're okay?"

Su Yang looked down at his own rod, which had a fiery appearance and was also glowing red, almost like his body in the beginning.

"Don't worry, it's perfectly safe. While it might feel a little hotter than usual, it won't do any damage to your body." Su Yang chuckled.

Su Liqing trusted Su Yang and nodded her head.

A few moments later, Su Liqing removed her clothes while the other ladies got off the bed to make space for them.

"The rest of you should also take off your clothes since this won't take long." Su Yang said to the others as he got on the bed and approached Su Liqing, who already had her legs spread wide open.

Su Yang didn't bother to do any foreplay and directly poked Su Liqing's entrance with his rod without entering her cave.

"Ah! So hot!" Su Liqing was initially startled by the heat coming from Su Yang's stiff rod, but she quickly realized that it wasn't painful in the slightest.

And to Su Liqing's surprise, almost like it reacted to the heat, her little sister immediately began drooling with Yin Qi.

"Are you ready, Liqing?" Su Yang asked her.

"I am." Su Liqing nodded with a loving expression on her face, feeling very nostalgic in this situation.

Chapter 839 - Burning Hot Rod

Once he received Su Liqing's approval, Su Yang pushed his literal burning hot rod into her cave, shoving it deep inside her body.

Ssssss...

A sizzling sound could immediately be heard after Su Yang penetrated Su Liqing, almost as though his hot rod was cooking her meat.

"Aaaaaah~!" Su Liqing's body jolted with shock when Su Yang's burning rod touched her inner walls and evaporated some of her Yin Qi, giving her body an indescribable feeling, almost like she was sent to heaven and back.

However, despite Su Yang's burning rod that was hot enough to evaporate even her Yin Qi, her body itself was left completely unharmed, and it felt like she had a hot stone stuffed inside her body.

Su Yang began thrusting his h.i.p.s soon after he penetrated Su Liqing, sending waves of p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e into her body.

The other ladies watching in the background swallowed nervously after seeing this.

"I can only imagine what that must feel like..." Zhu Mengyi mumbled in a dazed voice, wondering to herself if Su Yang's burning rod felt any different than his Flaming Dragon technique that literally engulfed his sword with alchemy flames.

Smacking noises echoed in the room as Su Yang's body slapped against Su Liqing's soft buttocks every time he shoves his meatstick deep inside her body, poking the end of her pink tunnel with his burning rod in a rhythmic manner.

Three minutes later, Su Yang said, "I can't hold it anymore— I'm going to release it!"

Although she was surprised that Su Yang could only last three minutes, Su Liqing nodded her head and said, "Release it inside me!"

"Aaaaah~!"

Su Liqing m.o.a.n.e.d loudly as Su Yang filled her stomach with his Yang Qi.

"It's still coming?!"

However, Su Liqing quickly realized that Su Yang was still releasing his Yang Qi inside her even half a minute later, filling her more than her small hole could possibly hold.

Su Yang unplugged his rod from Su Liqing after spending an entire minute c.u.m.m.i.n.g inside her cave. He then turned to look at Sun Jingjing and said to her, "Come here!"

Sun Jingjing immediately nodded her head and rushed to get onto the bed while Su Liqing rested at the corner of the bed. Despite having cultivated with Su Yang for less than five minutes, she felt oddly exhausted.

Once Sun Jingjing was on the bed, Su Yang immediately grabbed her by the h.i.p.s and pulled her body towards his rod.

"Ahn~! So fierce!" Sun Jingjing m.o.a.n.e.d loudly, feeling Su Yang's glowing red rod rubbing against her already soaked slit.

Yin Qi gushed from Sun Jingjing's cave with every thrust from Su Yang.

A couple of minutes later, Su Yang released his Yang Qi inside Sun Jingjing, bloating her stomach with a ridiculous amount of Yang Qi.

"I feel so full..." Sun Jingjing laid on the bed with a satisfied expression and her stretched cave drooling with Yang Qi.

If one looked closely at Su Yang's Yang Qi, it wasn't completely white, and there appeared to be a little red color mixed within.

"Xiu Ying, come over here."

Hearing her name, Zhang Xiu Ying approached the bed and kneeled on the bed on all four, and said, "Go ahead, Su Yang. I'm ready whenever you are—"

"Aaaaah~!"

Su Yang shoved his glowing red rod inside Zhang Xiu Ying's tight cave from behind. He then firmly grasped onto her soft b.u.t.t.o.c.k.s and began moving his h.i.p.s, spreading her inner walls with every thrust while poking her s.e.n.s.i.t.i.v.e areas with the tip of his rod.

"Aahhh~ Ahhhh~ Aaaaah!"

Zhang Xiu Ying m.o.a.n.e.d loudly as Su Yang pounded her like a dog.

A few minutes later, Su Yang released his Yang Qi inside her, overfilling it once again.

After Zhang Xiu Ying, Su Yang cultivated with Wu Jingjing and Zhu Mengyi at the same time before cultivating with Fang Zhelan and Fang Xiaoru.

Once these four ladies are lying on the bed with their holes dripping with Yang Qi, Su Yang turned to look at Wang Shuren and her mature body and said, "You're next, Shuren."

"My p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e." Wang Shuren licked her lips as she approached the bed.

"Aaaah~ Aaaaahn! Ooooh!"

A l.u.s.tful expression hung on Wang Shuren's face as she experienced Su Yang's burning rod from the beginning until to the very end when Su Yang released his Yang Qi inside her body, and her large b.r.e.a.s.ts shook violently every time Su Yang's h.i.p.s smashed into her large and round b.u.t.t.o.c.k.s.

Plop.

Wang Shuren's body collapsed onto the bed like a lifeless corpse afterward.

Since Su Yang has released plenty of Yang Qi up to this point, he was beginning to have more control over his body, allowing him to hold his Yang Qi and cultivate longer, and with Wang Shuren, he'd managed to last a whopping ten minutes despite her tight and moist cave that threatened to squeeze him dry with every thrust.

After Wang Shuren, Su Yang cultivated with Qin Liangyu and her exotic body.

Lian Li was next in line to cultivate with Su Yang, but since she was still pregnant and with a large belly, Su Yang didn't dare to move too aggressively and cultivated with her slowly.

Fifteen minutes later, Su Yang filled Lian Li's cave as well, bloating her stomach more than before.

After Lian Li was Su Yin, who has been itching to cultivate with Su Yang for a while now.

"Mmmmm~!" Su Yin locked hands with Su Yang while they cultivated, not releasing her gasp until he came inside her body.

"Come here, Xing'er." Su Yang said to Xie Xingfang.

Once Xie Xingfang was on the bed, Su Yang inserted his still burning rod into her small hole while s.u.c.k.i.n.g her flawless b.r.e.a.s.ts at the same time.

"Hmmm~ Haaa~ Aaaahn~!"

Xie Xingfang quickly filled the room with her m.o.a.ning.

Twenty minutes later, Bai Lihua replaced Xie Xingfang's place and began cultivating with Su Yang.

"Haaa... Haaa... Aaaaaah~!"

Bai Lihua rode Su Yang like a horse until she could feel something hot gushing into her cave.

And in just two short hours, Su Yang had managed to cultivate with almost everyone in the Su Family and release many buckets of Yang Qi while he was at it.

"You're next, Qiuyue." Su Yang looked at her with an enchanting smile on his face.

Chapter 840 - This Is Just the Beginning

Hearing her name, Qiuyue took a deep breath and approached the bed that was soaked in Yin Qi and Yang Qi.

After lying on the bed on her back, Qiuyue lifted her legs high into the air and held them with her arms, provoking Su Yang with her beautiful buttocks.

Su Yang's burning hot rod twitched a little at this sight, and he immediately approached her tight rear end with his stiff hot rod.

"Aaaah~!"

Qiuyue m.o.a.n.e.d in a surprised voice when she felt something massive and hot spreading her cheeks and entering the cave between them.

"It's so hot!" Qiuyue's body trembled, feeling as though all of the coldness in her body was being absorbed by Su Yang's hot rod that was inside her b.u.t.t.

A moment later, Su Yang began moving his h.i.p.s, shoving his hot rod in and out of her body.

Ssss...

Every time Su Yang moved, Yin Qi would gush from Qiuyue's front entrance and drool onto Su Yang's hot rod before quickly evaporating from the profound heat.

After half an hour of nonstop thrusting, Su Yang released his Yang Qi inside Qiuyue, filling her buttocks to the max.

Su Yang unplugged himself from Qiuyue and turned to look at the group of n.a.k.e.d ladies lying around the bed.

He then said to them, "This is just the beginning!"

After saying such words, Su Yang looked for the least exhausted from them and started cultivating with her.

In this case, it was Zhu Mengyi who recovered the most.

"Aah~ You're stirring the Yang Qi inside me~!"

Zhu Mengyi m.o.a.n.e.d as Su Yang plugged his totem inside her, stirring the Yang Qi inside her body with it.

Half an hour later, Su Yang pushed the old Yang Qi out of Zhu Mengyi's body by refilling her with even more Yang Qi.

"Aaaaah~!"

Zhu Mengyi m.o.a.n.e.d loudly as her body was overwhelmed by p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e, and to her surprise, she could feel her cultivation base rising at a rapid rate, something that didn't occur during their first session!

"Looks like the Fiery Hellfire Seed is finally taking effect." Su Yang said with a smile on his face, yet his sword remained as stiff as ever without any signs of calming down, and he went to look for his next partner.

Su Yang proceeded to cultivate with his partners without stopping for the next three days until they could no longer continue, releasing his Yang Qi over a thousand times during this time.

Furthermore, everyone besides Qiuyue had their cultivation base increase by at least one level, even Lian Li, who was at the first level Sovereign Spirit Realm, managed to reach the second level Sovereign Spirit Realm, which shocked her greatly.

"Take some time to rest. I'm going to cultivate for a bit before I start cultivating with the other disciples." Su Yang said to his family before sitting down and cultivating. Of course, his dragon remained awake the entire time.

An hour later, his family took a quick shower that was on the same floor, washing the Yang Qi that was sticking all over their body but leaving the Yang Qi that was inside their body untouched.

Once they were feeling refreshed, they dressed and left the Yang Pagoda, returning to their own rooms to focus on absorbing the abundant amount of Yang Qi remaining in their body.

Half an hour after his family left, Su Yang stopped cultivating and started calling the disciples that were waiting patiently on the previous upstairs.

Ten disciples went to the top floor a few moments later and immediately stripped their clothes.

"Give me a second."

Su Yang grabbed the large blanket on the bed that was soaked in Yang Qi and Yin Qi and pulled it off the bed, tossed it inside his storage ring, before replacing it with a brand new blanket.

"Come, I'll satisfy you all at once." Su Yang said to the disciples.

A few moments later, Su Yang shoved his burning hot rod inside one of the disciples and began pleasuring the others with his hand.

The room was quickly filled with moaning from the disciples.

Meanwhile, the female cultivators waiting outside noticed that the line had finally started moving after three days.

"It finally moved!"

"I wonder how long it'll take before it's our turn..."

"Be patient. This is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity."

The female cultivators expected the line to remain still for another three days before moving again, but to their surprise, the line moved up slightly after an hour, and it continued to move at the same rate for the next few days.

In just a week, the line moved up enough for the female cultivators that did not belong to the sect to step foot inside the Yang Pagoda!

The female cultivators were ecstatic about their progress. At this rate, they will get to cultivate with Su Yang after another week!

Of course, this only applied to the girls waiting in the front of the line. For the female cultivators in the back, they might have to wait a month or two before they reach the Yang Pagoda!

Despite that, nobody left the line. In fact, the line continued to grow as more female cultivators arrived at the Profound Blossom Sect.

One day... three days... one week... two weeks...

Half a month passed in the blink of an eye for Su Yang, who cultivated without much rest this entire time.

After cultivating with the last disciple in the Profound Blossom Sect, he looked down at his rod. Although it was still as stiff as it was in the beginning, it was no longer as red or as hot as before.

"Thank you, Sect Master, for your hard work." The disciples bowed to him before leaving the Yang Pagoda.

And before he started calling the female cultivators upstairs, Su Yang took a full day of rest and absorbed the Yin Qi in the room, which was so abundant that it'd turned into a mist that filled the room.

Chapter 841 - A Familiar Face

After spending almost a whole day absorbing the Yin Qi in the room, Su Yang took a deep breath and opened his eyes.

"At this rate, I might even reach the second level Sovereign Spirit Realm before the effects of the Fiery Hellfire Seeds fully disappear."

Once he was prepared, Su Yang called the next cultivators in line upstairs, and since all of the disciples in the Profound Blossom Sect had already cultivated with him, it was finally the female cultivators' turn.

After waiting weeks, it was finally their turn.

Thus, when the first ten female cultivators downstairs heard Su Yang's voice, telling them to go upstairs, they were immediately overwhelmed with joy and nervousness.

A few moments later, ten female cultivators walked upstairs, and the first thing they saw was Su Yang's handsome face before looking down at the massive bulge between his legs that stood up like it was threatening to pierce the heavens.

"Welcome to the Profound Blossom Sect, and thank you for your patience." Su Yang said to them with a handsome smile on his face.

While these ten female cultivators were by no means top beauties like most of the female disciples in the sect, they were not ugly either.

If one had to describe them, they were just average-looking girls with common-looking appearances.

However, Su Yang didn't mind their appearances nor the fact that he wasn't cultivating with beauties, as it was never his standard to cultivate with beauties alone.

"H-Hell, Sect Master..."

The female cultivators bowed to him politely, acting like timid rabbits before their predator.

While the disciples in the Profound Blossom Sect are used to Su Yang's presence because they always cultivate with him, in the eyes of these female cultivators that were seeing Su Yang for their first time, it was a profound experience that could not be described by words alone.

In their eyes, Su Yang was not only the number genius in the world but also a peak expert at the level of Xie Wang from the Xie Family if not even higher.

They were not just cultivating with the Sect Master from the Profound Blossom Sect— one of the top sects in the Eastern Continent— they were also cultivating with an otherworldly being that has toppled the world's common sense and started an entirely new era of alchemy by himself.

"There's no need to be nervous. I won't bite. Let's begin with removing your clothes." Su Yang said to the female cultivators in a gentle voice when they stood there with nervous looks on their faces.

The female cultivators nodded, and they removed their clothes.

A few moments later, the ten of them stood next to each other in a line while completely n.a.k.e.d.

Su Yang then pointed to the female cultivator standing closest to him and beckoned her to approach him.

And almost as though she was charmed by his beckoning, the female cultivator slowly approached the bed with a dazed look on her face.

Once she was beside the bed, Su Yang grabbed her body and carried her onto the bed.

After lying the female cultivator onto the bed, Su Yang retrieved a bottle with some mysterious liquid inside from his storage ring and poured it all over his hot rod.

"This will not only relieve you of all pain since it's your first time but it will also enhance the p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e you feel," said Su Yang as he poked her entrance with his thick rod.

"How did you know it's my first time...?" The female cultivator asked him in a dazed voice.

"It's a specialty of mine," he responded with a smile on his face.

"Take a deep breath," he continued.

The female cultivator nodded her head and took a deep breath as Su Yang instructed.

A moment later, Su Yang pushed the tip of his rod inside her cave, spreading her slit wide.

"Aaaaah~!"

The female cultivator m.o.a.n.e.d in a surprised voice, yet there was no pain from it.

Blood dripped from her cave, staining Su Yang's rod and the new blanket red.

Su Yang began moving shortly after, thrusting his massive totem in and out of her v.i.r.g.i.n cave.

"Aaah~ Aaaaah!"

"Ahahn~!"

The female cultivator m.o.a.n.e.d loudly, her voice filled with bliss and excitement.

Meanwhile, the other nine female cultivators watched with wide eyes, and unbeknownst to them, their caves began drooling with Yin Qi, dripping onto the floor.

Su Yang cultivated with the female cultivator for a couple of minutes until she almost lost consciousness before calling the next one onto the bed and cultivating with her, taking away her innocence as well.

After spending a little over half an hour cultivating with these ten female cultivators that experienced a significant boost in their cultivation base afterward, Su Yang called the next ten female cultivators upstairs and began cultivating with them after a brief introduction.

Time passed quickly, and before he was aware, a month was gone.

During this month, Su Yang cultivated with thousands of female cultivators with a few hours of break every couple of days, using the Yin Qi in the room to increase his cultivation and restore his energy.

Of course, the ladies from the Su Family went back to cultivate with Su Yang after they finished absorbing his Yang Qi, and since they had line priority, they got to cultivate with him whenever they wanted.

This was the same for the disciples of the Profound Blossom Sect. After they absorbed the Yang Qi in their body, they returned to Su Yang for even more Yang Qi.

"If only I'd joined the Profound Blossom Sect before this..."

The female cultivators waiting outside sighed, their voices filled with regret.

Unfortunately, even if they joined the sect after this event, Su Yang might no longer be in the sect by then, making it somewhat pointless.

After another month and a few thousand female cultivators later, a certain individual showed up in the Yang Pagoda.

A gentle smile appeared on Su Yang's face when he saw this beautiful lady, and he called her name, "It's been a while, Li Xiao Mo."

Chapter 842 - Ever Since She Left the Sect

Indeed, the person who showed up in the Yang Pagoda was Li Xiao Mo, who used to be an Inner Court disciple at the Profound Blossom Sect before the Million Snakes Sect attacked.

After she left the Profound Blossom Sect, she joined another sect called the Yellow River Sect, where she learned to use illusion techniques. In that sect, she realized that other than dual cultivation, she had other talents as well, which allowed her to become a Core Disciple very quickly.

"It's been a while indeed, Su Yang." Li Xiao Mo, who was as pretty as ever, bowed to him with a beautiful smile on her face.

The other nine female cultivators there looked at Li Xiao Mo with surprised looks on their faces.

During these last few weeks, they got to know each other very well because they were essentially stuck with each other while waiting in line, and Li Xiao Mo only mentioned that she used to be a Profound Blossom Sect disciple, nothing about knowing Su Yang.

"How have you been?" Su Yang then asked her.

"I've been doing great. I've not only become a Core Disciple at the sect but I've even learned many new techniques. Of course, they have no use in the bedroom." Li Xiao Mo chuckled gracefully.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Let's talk more in a bit. For now, let me cultivate with these other ladies."

"Take your time, Su Yang." Li Xiao Mo nodded.

Sometime later, Su Yang began cultivating with the other nine female cultivators.

'As always, his dual cultivation techniques are flawless and a work of art.' Li Xiao Mo thought to herself as she watched Su Yang fill these nine female cultivators with lust and satisfaction.

Half an hour later, the nine female cultivators left the Yang Pagoda with their caves filled with Su Yang's Yang Qi.

"Come here, Li Xiao Mo." Su Yang said to her after switching the dirty blanket for a new one.

Li Xiao Mo nodded her head and approached the bed before sitting in front of Su Yang.

Su Yang did not immediately begin their cultivation, and he waited for her to speak first.

"You know, Su Yang, I haven't practiced dual cultivation ever since I left the Profound Blossom Sect." Li Xiao Mo suddenly said after a moment of silence.

"Oh? A beauty such as yourself, are there no men in the Yellow River Sect or what?" Su Yang raised his eyebrows.

Li Xiao Mo laughed a little before shaking her head, "I wish that was the case. When I first joined the sect, I had male disciples knocking on my door every day since everybody knew I used to be a dual cultivator at the Profound Blossom Sect. I guess they thought I was a woman who'd spread my legs for everyone. There were even a few forceful ones, but luckily for me, my cultivation was higher than theirs, and the sect elders were very helpful, especially once they learned of my talents. Even now, there are disciples who still approach me, but most of them are Core Disciples at the very least."

"I see... Do you intend on giving up the path of a dual cultivator forever?" Su Yang then asked her.

Li Xiao Mo nodded her head and said, "Yes. I became a disciple at the Profound Blossom Sect because I thought that I had no other talents besides dual cultivation. I was quite pitiful at first since I didn't like dual cultivation, but I eventually got used to it. However, I'm glad I became a dual cultivator since I managed to meet you, Su Yang."

"It's going to be lonely when you leave, Su Yang..." Li Xiao Mo said with a saddened look on her face.

Su Yang lifted his hands and c.a.r.e.s.sed her smooth cheeks.

Li Xiao Mo closed her eyes and lifted her head slightly.

Su Yang accepted her invitation and kissed her on the lips.

After a good minute of kissing, Su Yang laid Li Xiao Mo on her back.

He then poked her cave with his massive rod, and since it has been a long time since she last cultivated it, it was extremely tight.

"Mmmm..." Li Xiao Mo m.o.a.n.e.d softly as Su Yang's massive rod entered her cave and created a bulge on her stomach.

Su Yang began moving his h.i.p.s shortly after, shoving his rod into Li Xiao Mo's cave continuously.

Li Xiao Mo's m.o.a.ning gradually grew louder and louder, and despite having many experiences, it felt like she was doing it for the first time.

"Su Yang, I love you..." Li Xiao Mo cried out loud with tears flowing from her eyes as they cultivated.

Su Yang lifted her body and kissed her some more without stopping his movements.

Many minutes later, Su Yang released his Yang Qi inside Li Xiao Mo.

"Haaa... haaa..." Li Xiao Mo laid on the bed with a satisfied expression on her face.

"I am going to miss you when you leave, Su Yang. This is most likely going to be my last time experiencing dual cultivation as well since I don't plan on cultivating with anyone besides you for the rest of my life." Li Xiao Mo said to him afterward.

"..."

After a moment of silence, Su Yang said, "You don't know that for sure. I might return to this world one day, or you might even fall in love with someone else."

Li Xiao Mo shook her head and said, "I don't think that'll ever happen, Su Yang. My feelings for you did not lessen ever since I left the Profound Blossom Sect. I'm confident it'll remain like this for the rest of my life."

"I see..." Su Yang mumbled.

After another moment of silence, he continued, "If that's the case, why don't you come with me to the Divine Heavens?"

"Eh?" Li Xiao Mo's eyes widened with surprise after hearing his offer, as such a thought has never appeared in her mind until this moment.

Chapter 843 - Not Fully Relieved

"Come with me to the Divine Heavens, Li Xiao Mo, if you want to stay by my side forever." Su Yang continued seeing her shocked face.

"I... I don't know, Su Yang..." Li Xiao Mo sighed after a moment of silence.

"I don't know if I can leave another sect. The Yellow River Sect didn't mind that I was a deserter and allowed me to join their sect when every other sect refused me. I can't just leave them... It'd be a slap in their faces." Li Xiao Mo sighed.

Not only would it make her feel guilty but it would also be quite disrespectful to the sect that took her hand when the other sects wouldn't even look at her since people don't like deserters.

"I understand your feelings, I really do. How about this? I will go speak with the Yellow River Sect about your situation and even compensate them for their trouble. This way, your leave won't be as abrupt and you won't feel guilty, especially if you receive their approval." Su Yang suggested.

"You will speak with the sect?" Li Xiao Mo mumbled with a pondering face.

"Of course, if you rather stay in this world, that's fine too. I have until a few more months before I leave this world so you still have some time to decide." Su Yang said to her.

Li Xiao Mo nodded her head, "Okay."

"Great. Then let's continue our cultivation." Su Yang said to her as they went for round two.

That day, Li Xiao Mo managed to cultivate with Su Yang for nearly the entire day.

"Thank you, Su Yang. I will wait for you at the Yellow River Sect." Li Xiao Mo bowed to Su Yang afterward, before leaving the Yang Pagoda with a satisfied face and a s.e.n.s.i.t.i.v.e body.

After Li Xiao Mo left the place, Su Yang called the next ten female cultivators upstairs and continued to cultivate.

And in the blink of an eye, another month passed.

"Wow, I can finally see the end of the line. I never thought I'd see the day." One of the Profound Blossom Sect's elders said to herself when she noticed the empty area at the end of the line at the horizon.

"There are still tens of thousands of people in the line, though." Another one said.

"I cannot believe the Sect Master really managed to cultivate for this long without exhausting himself. What a legend..."

"How many partners did he cultivate with during this event? I lost count at 40 thousand."

"You actually counted them?"

"Well, I got bored, and I was genuinely curious."

"If you're bored, go cultivate with the Sect Master. We have queue priority, anyways."

While the line grew shorter and shorter, Su Yang's cultivation increased more and more.

After a few more weeks, Su Yang managed to breakthrough again, reaching the second level Sovereign Spirit Realm.

Su Yang took a deep breath after his breakthrough, and he used his divine sense to look outside.

"Less than a thousand left, huh? It's been a while since I last cultivated with so many people at once." Su Yang mumbled.

After resting for a little bit longer, he continued sending female cultivators upstairs.

A few more days later, Su Yang cultivated with the last female cultivator.

"Thank you, Su Yang..."

Once the last person left the Yang Pagoda, Su Yang walked to the window and stared at the blue sky.

However, he still wasn't fully relieved and fully satisfied despite many weeks of cultivation.

"Looks like I underestimated the Fiery Hellfire Seed a little bit." Su Yang mumbled.

After pondering for a moment, Su Yang said out loud, "Come over here, Xiao Rong!"

Xiao Rong, who had been staying inside Su Yang's room for the past couple of weeks, heard her name being called and immediately flew out of the window and appeared at the Yang Pagoda two seconds later.

"Thank you for your patience and behaving yourself, Xiao Rong. As a reward, I will finally let you taste my Yang Qi."

Xiao Rong's eyes immediately flickered with excitement after hearing Su Yang's words. She has been yearning for this day ever since she got a taste of it many months ago!

Su Yang had already planned on letting Xiao Rong take care of his remaining Yang Qi before he even consumed the Fiery Hellfire Seed. However, he wasn't sure how much Yang Qi Xiao Rong would be able to handle.

After replacing the blanket on the bed, Su Yang laid on the fresh new blanket and said, "Come here."

Xiao Rong immediately jumped on the bed and began l.i.c.k.i.n.g Su Yang's stiff rod without any hesitation.

"Calm down, Xiao Rong. You have all the time in the world right now..." Su Yang chuckled after seeing her hastiness.

Xiao Rong nodded and slowed down her movements, slowly l.i.c.k.i.n.g his rod.

A few minutes later, seeing how Xiao Rong hasn't stopped l.i.c.k.i.n.g it, Su Yang said to her, "Xiao Rong, if you want to extract Yang Qi, you'll need to do more than just lick it."

"What should I do, Master?" she stopped l.i.c.k.i.n.g and asked him.

"Open your mouth and put it inside your mouth." Su Yang then instructed.

Xiao Rong nodded and covered the tip of his rod with her small mouth.

Feeling Xiao Rong's moist and warm mouth around his rod, Su Yang continued, "Now rock your head back and forth while s.u.c.k.i.n.g on it gently."

Xiao Rong followed his instruction and proceeded to move her head back and forth while s.u.c.k.i.n.g on his rod.

"Make sure you avoid touching it with your teeth. Once you get a hang of the feeling, you can start using your tongue and moving your head more vigorously."

Thus, Xiao Rong began giving Su Yang a fellatio.

Although Xiao Rong's movement was very amateurish at first and barely gave Su Yang any p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e, as Xiao Rong spent more time s.u.c.k.i.n.g on his rod, the more experienced she became, almost like she was a natural.

Chapter 844 - Xiao Rong's Bottomless Appetite

"Mmm..."

The room was very quiet while Xiao Rong s.u.c.k.e.d on Su Yang's rod silently.

After spending an hour straight s.u.c.k.i.n.g on Su Yang's rod and getting a feeling for it, Xiao Rong began increasing her momentum and her s.u.c.k.i.n.g force.

Meanwhile, Su Yang laid on the bed with his eyes closed and a relaxed expression on his face, almost like he was taking a nap underneath the sun.

Once he was beginning to feel p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e, Su Yang decided to reward Xiao Rong for her efforts.

"Here go you, Xiao Rong."

A moment later, he released a burst of Yang Qi inside Xiao Rong's mouth.

"!!!"

Xiao Rong quickly stopped moving her head and focused on the Yang Qi that was gushing inside her mouth.

Once the Yang Qi stopped coming, Xiao Rong removed her mouth from his rod without leaving any Yang Qi behind and swallowed all of his Yang Qi in one motion.

After swallowing, Xiao Rong mumbled in a satisfied voice, "Delicious..."

Su Yang sat up on the bed and wiped the Yang Qi at the corner of her lips with his fingers and said, "Then you should not waste it."

Xiao Rong quickly licked the Yang Qi from Su Yang's finger.

"Can I have some more?" she asked him afterward.

"You can have as much as you want." Su Yang laid back down on the bed, and Xiao Rong immediately returned to squeezing Yang Qi from his rod with her mouth.

One time... ten times... one hundred times...

Over the next few days, Xiao Rong kept on s.u.c.k.i.n.g Su Yang's rod, drinking his Yang Qi hundreds of times without any signs of feeling full or bored of it.

Furthermore, her mouth techniques have also improved by leaps and bounds. At her current level, she wouldn't lose to even some of the top disciples in the Profound Blossom Sect when it comes to giving fellatios.

"Do you want to rest? You've been going at it for days now." Su Yang asked Xiao Rong a week later.

However, to his surprise, Xiao Rong shook her head and said, "I can keep going."

Su Yang nodded his head and no longer asked her.

One week, two weeks, three weeks...

Xiao Rong has p.l.e.a.s.u.r.ed Su Yang's rod for a month straight at this point, yet she didn't have any signs of stopping anytime soon.

'Heavens... At this rate, she will continue drinking my Yang Qi even a year later without any rest! Phantom Cats... what a terrifying existence!' Su Yang was shocked inwardly by Xiao Rong's bottomless appetite for his Yang Qi.

A few more days later, Su Yang said to her, "Okay, Xiao Rong, you can stop now. My body is fully relieved now."

"Hm?"

Xiao Rong, who had been in a trance, suddenly stopped s.u.c.k.i.n.g and looked at him with a dejected look on her face.

"You're still not satisfied after drinking that much Yang Qi? I'll let you drink more Yang Qi whenever I have time later, but for now, let's stop here." Su Yang said to her.

Although she was reluctant to stop, Xiao Rong removed her mouth from Su Yang's rod.

After Xiao Rong stopped, Su Yang went to take a shower.

Sometime later, Su Yang summoned all of the disciples in the Profound Blossom Sect, and he said to them, "Thank you all for participation. As you can see, I have managed to enter the Sovereign Spirit Realm safely, and this is all due to your efforts."

"Congratulations, Su Yang, on your breakthrough!"

The disciples congratulated him, filling the place with cheers.

Once the place calmed down, Su Yang said to them, "I'm going to spend a few days resting before I leave the sect for a bit to take care of other things."

After dismissing the disciples, Su Yang returned to the Yin Yang Pavilion, where he spent the next three days resting.

Despite his Sovereign Spirit Realm cultivation base, it was still exhausting to cultivate for so long without much rest, especially towards the end, when Xiao Rong s.u.c.k.e.d him dry— literally.

"How are you feeling, Su Yang?" Qiuyue visited him on the third day.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Good, but are you going to stop calling me father now?"

"..."

After a moment of silence, Qiuyue said in a slightly embarrassed face, "Would you rather I call you father?"

"No, I was just wondering since you stopped. You can call me whatever you feel is more comfortable." Su Yang chuckled.

"Then I will call you Su Yang since it feels more personal that way," Qiuyue said.

And she continued, "Anyways, I am going to the Southern Continent to check on the mirror. We should have about three more months before it returns."

Su Yang nodded, "Okay."

However, right as Qiuyue turned around and prepared to leave, Su Yang stopped her and said, "You're going to leave just like that? How about a kiss before you leave?"

After standing there for a moment, Qiuyue turned around with a slightly red face, and she approached the bed.

"Mmmm..."

Qiuyue gave Su Yang a passionate kiss that lasted a good minute.

"Then I'll leave now," Qiuyue said as she left the room shortly after.

"I should also leave. Three months... I don't have much time left here yet there's still so much to be done." After fixing his appearance, Su Yang left the Profound Blossom Sect on his flying treasure, flying towards the Yellow River Sect.

About half an hour later, he arrived at the Yellow River Sect.

Su Yang then landed at the sect's entrance.

"I am Su Yang from the Profound Blossom Sect, and I'm here to see your Sect Master," he said to the guards.

"Su Yang?!" The guards immediately recognized his name, as it has been widespread for a while now, and they even recall a few disciples from their sect talking about their first time with him!

"Please wait a moment while I call a sect elder!" The guard said before taking out a communication jade slip and notifying a sect elder of the situation.

Chapter 845 - Yellow River Sect

"Elder! We have a situation here! The Sect Master of the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang, is here, and he wants to meet with our Sect Master!" The guard relayed this information to the sect elder behind the jade slip.

"What? Is this true? Give me a moment to speak with the Sect Master."

A few minutes later, the guard at the entrance received the Sect Master's permission to allow Su Yang inside the Yellow River Sect.

"Please give me a moment. I'll call a disciple here to bring you to the Sect Master."

"Don't bother. I know where to find him." Su Yang said as he went inside the sect.

Inside the Yellow River Sect, Su Yang's presence attracted the attention of every disciple that saw him, and they all acted like they were seeing a ghost or something similar.

"Heavens! Isn't that Su Yang from the Profound Blossom Sect? What's he doing here? I thought he was still dealing with 'that' event!"

"I guess it's safe to assume that he's finished. I wonder how many women he got to sleep with during that time."

"Definitely more than anybody in this sect will in their lifetime... combined."

News of Su Yang's appearance quickly spread around the sect and the disciples, shocking everybody there.

Within minutes, female disciples from the sect could be seen outside their homes and trying to take a peek at Su Yang's appearance.

"Wow, you got to sleep with someone that handsome? I kind of regret not going to that event now!"

"Yes, and it was a wonderful experience that I will remember for the rest of my life. Even my cultivation increased by four whole levels afterward!"

"Me too! I entered the True Spirit Realm in a single day thanks to Su Yang!"

"Aaaahh... I'm so envious! Why didn't I meet the requirements?! I was only a level away from meeting the cultivation requirements, too!"

Meanwhile, somewhere within the Inner Court, Li Xiao Mo stopped walking when she heard the name 'Su Yang' coming from the disciples beside her.

"Really? Does this mean he's here right now?"

"That's what I heard!"

Li Xiao Mo stared at these disciples with a somewhat dazed look on her face.

'Su Yang... He's really here...' Li Xiao Mo thought to herself.

At the Sect Master's headquarters, Su Yang sat before an old man with a calm look on his face.

"Thank you for meeting with me despite my unannounced and sudden visit, Sect Master Huang." Su Yang said to the old man.

"Please, it's an honor for the Yellow River Sect to have someone as exalted as you visit us. In fact, I'd like to apologize for not greeting you at the entrance."

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Let's forget about the little talks and get straight to the point."

Sect Master Huang swallowed nervously after hearing Su Yang's words, silently wondering to himself if the Yellow River Sect had done something to offend him.

Su Yang suddenly smiled and said, "Don't worry, I'm not here to cause trouble."

He then retrieved a medium-sized wooden box and placed it on the table between them.

"This is...?" Sect Master Huang raised his eyebrows.

"This is just a small token of gratitude I am giving the Yellow River Sect." Su Yang said, and he continued, "Go ahead. Open it."

Sect Master Huang swallowed nervously before he turned the box around and opened it in a careful manner, acting as if the box might explode if he didn't.

"T-This is?!?!?" Sect Master Huang's eyes widened with shock upon seeing the pills neatly placed inside the box.

Inside the box were three Heaven Transcendence Pill and seven Earth Advancement Pill.

"What is the meaning of this, Sect Master Su? What did the Yellow River Sect do to deserve your gratitude?" Sect Master Huang asked him. Surely, he didn't come all the way here just to thank them because a few disciples from their sect had decided to give their bodies to him, right?

"Li Xiao Mo... Does this name sound familiar?" Su Yang suddenly brought up her name.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Then you should know that she used to be a disciple at the Profound Blossom Sect. When the other sects refused to help her, the Yellow River Sect accepted her as a disciple. As the Sect Master of the Profound Blossom Sect, I want to personally thank you for it."

"..."

Sect Master Huang remained silent, his thoughts unclear.

After a long moment of silence, Sect Master Huang spoke in a low voice, "You want Li Xiao Mo to return to the Profound Blossom Sect, huh? These pills... It's definitely not just to thank us, right?"

"Indeed, I am here for Li Xiao Mo." Su Yang nodded his head, not even bothering to lie.

And he continued, "However, you're wrong about one thing. Li Xiao Mo isn't going to return to the Profound Blossom Sect as a disciple."

"Huh? What do you mean by that? Where are you going to take her then?" Sect Master Huang raised his eyebrows in a puzzled manner.

Su Yang extended a finger and pointed it at himself.

"I'm taking Li Xiao Mo with me to the Divine Heavens," he said with a smile on his face.

After another moment of silence, Sect Master Huang spoke again, "I understand the situation... However, I still don't understand why you feel the need to speak with me, much less hand me these pills. If you want Li Xiao Mo to go with you, shouldn't you be asking her instead?"

"Yes, but she's hesitant because she doesn't want to feel guilty about it. After all, the Yellow River Sect accepted her when nobody else did, and she feels some sort of obligation to stay in this place, hence why I'm here." Su Yang said in a calm voice.

Chapter 846 - Sect Master Huang's Decision

"I see... so that's what Disciple Li feels..." Sect Master Huang closed his eyes after listening to Su Yang's explanation.

"Can I call Disciple Li here?" He then asked a moment later.

Su Yang nodded, "I was going to do that if you didn't ask."

Sect Master Huang proceeded to summon Li Xiao Mo using the communication jade slip.

Sometime later, Li Xiao Mo knocked on the door.

"I am here, Sect Master." Li Xiao Mo's voice resounded outside.

"Enter."

Upon hearing Sect Master Huang's voice, Li Xiao Mo opened the door and entered the room.

"Disciple Li greets Sect Master Huang and Sect Master Su." Li Xiao Mo gave them a formal greeting.

"You can drop the formality, Li Xiao Mo. Come, sit next to me." Su Yang patted the seat beside him in a casual manner.

Li Xiao Mo swallowed nervously before taking a seat beside him.

"Disciple Li, I only have one question for you." Sect Master Huang looked at her with a serious expression on his face.

"Do you wish to follow Sect Master Su?" he asked.

"Eh? I—"

However, before she could respond, Sect Master Huang interrupted, "I don't care about your feelings for the Yellow River Sect. I only want to know whether you want to follow him or not."

Li Xiao Mo's eyes widened, and after a moment of silence, she nodded her head.

"I do, Sect Master. I want to be with Su Yang— I really do." Li Xiao Mo responded with a serious face of her own.

Sect Master Huang closed his eyes and took a deep breath.

After a good minute of silence, he opened his eyes back up and said in a solemn voice, "Disciple Li, as of this moment, you're no longer a disciple of our Yellow River Sect. With my authority as the Sect Master, I hereby strip you of your disciple status."

Li Xiao Mo's eyes widened with shock, and she immediately opened her mouth to speak, but alas, no words came out as she was completely left speechless by the way Sect Master Huang handled this situation!

"This is for your own good, Disciple— No, Li Xiao Mo. While we treasure your talents, we also know that our Yellow River Sect cannot fully nurture a genius like you. However, Sect Master Su is a completely different story. He will even bring you to the Divine Heavens, where you'll be able to fully spread your wings. I cannot keep you here. Therefore, forget about us and go with Sect Master Su."

"Sect Master Huang..." Li Xiao Mo suddenly felt the urge to cry, but she managed to hold her tears.

She stood up and lowered her body, bowing to Sect Master Huang.

"Thank you, Sect Master Huang, for all of your hard work and for allowing me to become a part of this sect even though it was only briefly. However, I don't think I will be able to forget about you or the time I've spent in this place, so forgive me for that."

Sect Master Huang nodded his head without saying anything else.

"Let's go. I'll bring you back to the Profound Blossom Sect for now." Su Yang said to her.

Once they began to leave, Sect Master Huang suddenly said, "Sect Master Su— your gift! You can take them back! We won't—"

"Keep it or I will flip this entire place upside-down." Su Yang quickly interrupted with a malicious smile on his face.

Sect Master Huang's eyes widened with shock. To his surprise, Su Yang actually threatened him, forcing him to accept the gift, just like how he'd forced Li Xiao Mo to follow him.

Su Yang left the place with Li Xiao Mo a few seconds later, leaving Sect Master Huang speechless.

"I didn't think that you'd really come to the Yellow River Sect to get me, Su Yang." Li Xiao Mo said to him after they soared to the sky in the flying boat.

"What makes you say that?" Su Yang then asked.

"I thought you were only trying to cheer me up back at the Yang Pagoda. I wouldn't have minded if that was actually the case since you definitely cheered me up."

"Oh? And what makes you think that I'd do that to you?" Su Yang continued to ask.

"Well... Our first encounter wasn't pleasant, to say the least."

Su Yang chuckled and said, "My first encounter with many of my current partners wasn't completely pleasant, either. One of them even tried to feed me poison. However, I still accepted her into my family because I believe people can change and I could tell that her feelings were genuine. If I refused someone because of some minor inconveniences, I wouldn't have so many partners today."

"As for you, Li Xiao Mo, it's the same thing. You have changed drastically since our first meeting, and I can tell that your feelings are genuine. In fact, I have known about this ever since our reunion at the Regional Tournament."

Li Xiao Mo looked at him with a passionate gaze before speaking, "So you... you really don't mind having me by your side?"

Su Yang didn't immediately answer her question.

Instead, he picked up her chin with his hand and gave her a passionate kiss on the lips.

A few moments later, he spoke with a charming smile on his face, "I don't mind it at all."

"Even though we haven't known each other for that long?" she then asked.

And he continued, "You know, I have accepted someone into the family after knowing her for only a single day. In fact, it was more like half the day."

"Half a day? And you accepted her into the family?" Li Xiao Mo looked at him with wide eyes.

"Yes, and I have spent over 1,000 years with her without having a single second of regret." Su Yang nodded.

"Unbelievable..." Li Xiao Mo mumbled in a dazed voice.

"And I'm sure it'll be for the same with you as well, Li Xiao Mo." Su Yang said to her.

Li Xiao Mo finally nodded her head with a blissful expression on her face and with all of her doubt washed away.

A few minutes later, they arrived at the Profound Blossom Sect.

Chapter 847 - Scheduling the Continental Meeting

Once they returned to the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang brought Li Xiao Mo to Liu Lanzhi and explained the situation to her.

"I have a meeting to arrange for the five continents so I won't be back for a while." Su Yang said to them before leaving the Profound Blossom Sect again.

"So you've decided to follow Su Yang to the Divine Heavens, huh? You're extremely lucky, Li Xiao Mo..." Liu Lanzhi said to her after Su Yang left.

"I know..." Li Xiao Mo nodded her head with a gentle smile on her face.

Meanwhile, Su Yang went straight to Snowfall City to meet with the Xie Family.

"Congratulations on your breakthrough, Su Yang." Xie Wang said to him.

"It's nothing worth mentioning about..." he shook his head.

"Nonsense! While it may be nothing in your eyes, it's an immense achievement for everyone else in this world! It wouldn't be an exaggeration even if I called it a miracle! Reaching the Sovereign Spirit Realm at such a young age... One can only dream of such an achievement!" Xie Wang said to him.

"One week. We'll have the gathering at the Holy Central Continent in one week." Su Yang said.

"Sounds good." Xie Wang nodded.

"I am also okay with this schedule," said Lord Xie.

"Then I'll let the others know. If there are any changes in the schedule, I'll let you know afterward." Su Yang said.

After the short meeting, Su Yang went to spend some time with Xie Xingfang and the twins before leaving the Eastern Continent and flying towards the Holy Central Continent.

"In a week, huh? I'll let the others know." Emperor Lian nodded after hearing the news, and he continued, "Where do you want to hold the gathering?"

NovelsToday.com

"Do you have any vacant areas?" Su Yang asked.

"Hmm... A vacant area..." Emperor Lian closed his eyes to ponder for a moment.

A minute later, his eyes snapped open, and he said, "We do have one! After learning of Patriarch Gold's deeds, we decided to demolish the entire Golden Lion Academy altogether. That area right now is an empty plot of land that's being auctioned off to the others. We can use that place for the gathering."

Su Yang didn't react much to the Golden Lion Academy's destruction and nodded his head with a nonchalant look on his face.

Sometime later, Emperor Lian asked, "By the way, how's my wife?"

"Feng Xindou is doing fine. What about you? Have you been practicing the techniques I gave you?" Su Yang asked him in return.

Emperor Lian nodded with a serious look on his face, and he said, "I have trained day and night ever since she left! I am now confident that I'll be able to satisfy her!"

Su Yang smiled and said, "Then I'll bring her back here next week and let her be the judge."

"Thank you, Su Yang!" Emperor Lian said to him.

Su Yang left the Holy Central Continent shortly after and traveled to the other three continents to relay the same information to the rulers of each continent respectively.

In the end, all of them agreed to meet next week.

Thus, Su Yang began transporting the people that will be participating in the meeting to the Holy Central Continent.

However, since Qiuyue took the big flying treasure to visit Silver Mirror, Su Yang had to make multiple trips on his smaller flying treasure since it could only carry four people at once maximum, and Su Yang didn't want to feel crowded, so he only took 2 other people with him at a time.

"The meeting will be in a week and you're going to be there with me." Su Yang reminded her that she was also participating.

Although she was nervous, Liu Lanzhi still nodded her head.

"Good. I'll bring you to the Holy Central Continent in a few days. I'm going to cultivate Li Xiao Mo until then." Su Yang said to her before disappearing from the Yin Yang Pavilion, showing up to Li Xiao Mo's living quarters a few minutes later.

"Su Yang." Li Xiao Mo greeted him at the door.

Su Yang looked at her living quarters with a smile and said, "You picked your old place?"

Li Xiao Mo nodded, "This is where I feel the most comfortable. It's only been over a year since I left the Profound Blossom Sect yet everything feels so foreign to me, almost like it's my first time being here."

"I don't blame you. The place experienced a lot of renovation, after all." Su Yang said to her.

"Anyways, let's go inside."

Inside Li Xiao Mo's room, Su Yang started a long conversation with her, mostly talking about his real background as an Immortal who used to live in the Divine Heavens.

After revealing his background, Su Yang explained to Li Xiao Mo about the Family Seal.

"Do you want to join my family, Li Xiao Mo? If you just want to follow me to the Divine Heavens without being a part of the family, that's fine as well. I won't force you, and there's no pressure into joining the family." Su Yang said to her.

"Of course, I want to join your family, Su Yang." Li Xiao Mo said to him without any hesitation and with a beautiful smile on her face.

Su Yang nodded his head with a smile.

A few moments later, they removed their clothes and began embracing each other with their lips connected and their tongues active.

Once they were prepared, Su Yang inserted his rod into Li Xiao Mo's body, and they began their dual cultivation that lasted until it was almost time for the meeting a few days later.

Chapter 848 - I Have Been Spoiled Too Mu by You

"So... this is... your Family Seal..." Li Xiao Mo c.a.r.e.s.s.ed the symbol on her stomach in an exhausted manner, feeling as though she'd just practiced body refining rigorously for many days without any rest.

"Do you like it?" Su Yang asked her with a smile on his face.

"Yes... I love it... Very much." Li Xiao Mo nodded.

"Go take a rest. I'll introduce you to the others later. Right now, I need to take Liu Lanzhi with me to the continental meeting."

Sometime later, after washing his sweaty body and changing his clothes, Su Yang went to the Yin Yang Pavilion to meet up with Liu Lanzhi.

"Are you ready to leave?" he asked her.

"Yes, just give me a moment." Liu Lanzhi retrieved a communication jade slip and contacted Elder Sun.

"Elder Sun, I am going to leave the sect with Su Yang now. Take care of the Profound Blossom Sect with Elder Zhao while we are away."

"I understand, Sect Master. Stay safe." Elder Sun's voice resounded a moment later.

"Okay, let's go." Liu Lanzhi left the Yin Yang Pavilion with Su Yang shortly after.

A few moments later, the two of them left the Yin Yang Pavilion to see Feng Xindou standing outside.

"Are you ready to return as well?" Su Yang asked her.

"Yes," she nodded with a calm expression on her face.

Sometime later, the three of them left the Profound Blossom Sect on the flying treasure and flew towards the Holy Central Continent.

Once they arrived at the Holy Central Continent, Su Yang said, "The meeting won't start for another 2 days."

"We can stay at my family's home until then," Feng Xindou said.

A few minutes later, they arrived at the Lian Family's household.

"Welcome back, my dear!" Emperor Lian was ecstatic to see Feng Xindou after so many months, as he would constantly have nightmares about Feng Xindou leaving his side permanently to go with Su Yang.

"How have you been lately?" He asked her after a reunion embrace.

"Better than I could've ever imagined," Feng Xindou replied with a smile on her face, and she continued, "Su Yang treated me very well. I would be lying if I tell you I wasn't reluctant to come back here."

Emperor Lian began having cold sweats after listening to Feng Xindou's words, and he quickly said, "I-Is that so. Let's go inside for now. We can talk more about it later."

Once they were inside, Su Yang said, "I'll borrow one of your rooms to cultivate until the meeting."

Emperor Lian nodded and said, "Go ahead, take whichever room you want."

"Let's go." Su Yang looked at Liu Lanzhi before he started walking.

Liu Lanzhi bowed to Emperor Lian in a courteous manner before following Su Yang to a room, where they cultivated for the next two days.

Once they were inside, Emperor Lian looked at Feng Xindou with a nervous expression on his face.

After taking a deep breath, he said to her, "My dear, I have been practicing the techniques Su Yang gave me for the last few months rigorously, and I want to show you how much I have improved."

A moment of awkward silence later, Feng Xindou nodded her head and removed her clothes.

"If you disappoint me, I will really leave with Su Yang," she said to him.

Emperor Lian swallowed nervously. Even though he was quite confident in his improvement, Feng Xindou's words made him a little doubtful.

In Su Yang's room, Liu Lanzhi m.o.a.n.e.d loudly as Su Yang's thick rod pounded her tight cave on the bed.

"Yes~"

"Aaaah~!"

"Right there— harder!"

"Wow... Your Yang Qi... It's so much more powerful compared to the last time I cultivated with you..." Liu Lanzhi mumbled in a dazed voice as she looked at the white liquid coming out of her cave.

And she continued, "I can probably sell your Yang Qi as a treasure or something at this rate..."

Su Yang smiled at her words. If only she knew how much his Yang Qi is worth in the Divine Heavens.

Unfortunately, there was only one major dual cultivation sect in the entire Eastern Continent, and that was their own sect. If there were a few more dual cultivation sects, she could've definitely created a market with the disciples' Yang Qi and Yin Qi.

With that being said, there have been new dual cultivation sects popping up in the Eastern Continent as of lately. While it might take decades, even centuries, the Eastern Continent will eventually have more powerful dual cultivation sects, allowing for them to create their own market.

"Su Yang... Do you think Feng Xindou will be able to go back to her husband and live their lives out normally?" Liu Lanzhi suddenly asked him.

"Why do you ask?"

After a moment of silence, she spoke, "Because I know that I personally won't be able to do it."

She turned to look at him with a serious expression before continuing, "When you leave in a few months... I probably won't be able to continue my career as a dual cultivator anymore."

"I... I have been spoiled too much by you, Su Yang. I have experienced the peak of dual cultivation with you. I highly doubt I'll be able to feel satisfied ever again."

"You know there are still male disciples in the Profound Blossom Sect— and that I have taught them my dual cultivation techniques, right?" Su Yang asked her.

"Of course. However, how long will it take for them to reach your level if such a thing is even possible? While I don't doubt that they'll be amazing dual cultivators in the future— much better than our previous disciples— I doubt they'll be able to satisfy me." Liu Lanzhi sighed with a solemn look on her face.

Chapter 849 - Liu Lanzhi's Request

"Liu Lanzhi... You..." Su Yang opened his mouth but was quickly interrupted by her.

"Don't even try to convince me, Su Yang. I have already made up my mind regarding this matter just like how you'd decided to leave this world and return to the Divine Heavens— I have decided to give up my career as a dual cultivator and become a normal cultivator instead."

"A regular cultivator, huh..." Su Yang mumbled, as he never thought the way would come when Liu Lanzhi would give up dual cultivating.

"Are you sure you don't want to come to the Divine Heavens with me? This way, you won't have to give up being a dual cultivator."

"I am certain." Liu Lanzhi nodded with a resolute expression on her face, becoming the first woman in this world to refuse his offer.

However, Su Yang could see the pain in Liu Lanzhi's eyes when she refused him. Despite this, he didn't continue trying to convince her since he knew that it would only make her feel worse for rejecting him.

"I may no longer be a dual cultivator, but I have enough experience to continue teaching the disciples who wish to become one. Furthermore, even if my cultivation slows down, I am completely fine with that, since I am already at the Heaven Spirit Realm. Once someone in the sect surpasses me or when I feel like it's the right time, I'll step down as the Sect Master and live the rest of my life in peace."

"I see... If that's your choice, I will respect it." Su Yang nodded.

"As for Feng Xindou... Although I have cultivated with her many times during her stay at the Profound Blossom Sect, I have never once used any techniques that her husband doesn't know, and I made sure to hold myself back so that she doesn't become addicted to it."

"Huh? You don't mean..." Liu Lanzhi's eyes widened with surprise when she realized the situation.

Su Yang nodded and confirmed her thoughts, "If I really wanted to steal Feng Xindou away from Emperor Lian, I could easily do it in a single session. However, I held myself back. After all, I only steal from men who don't deserve their wives or partners. Emperor Lian... I can tell that he truly adores Feng Xindou."

"Su Yang... You're really something else..." Liu Lanzhi stared at him with a dazed look on her beautiful face.

"You're probably the only person in this world who can say such words with a confident face."

In this entire world, Su Yang would be the only person who can claim that he can easily steal others' partners.

A moment later, Liu Lanzhi mumbled in a low voice, "Hey... Su Yang..."

"Yes?"

"Do you think... Do you think I can bear your child?"

"Eh?" Su Yang's eyes widened with surprise after hearing her question.

She turned to look at him with an emotional gaze, "I know... I am as surprised as you right now since I never thought that I'd want to get pregnant with a child, especially knowing my status. However, I really want one with you, Su Yang. I want something to remember you by— something permanent. You can argue that I can use the Profound Blossom Sect, but I don't plan on being a Sect Master forever, and I want something more sentimental— like a child."

"If you don't want to that's fine as well—"

"Okay." Su Yang suddenly interrupted, taking Liu Lanzhi by surprise.

"R-Really? You should take some time to think about it..."

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Since I cannot take you with me and I cannot stay here, I can, at the very least, leave a part of me behind with you. Therefore, I'm willing to conceive a child with you, Liu Lanzhi."

"Su Yang..."

Tears flowed from Liu Lanzhi's eyes, as she didn't expect Su Yang to agree so easily.

Su Yang then approached her with his rod stiff and twitching from excitement.

"The question now is when do you want to bear this child?" he then asked her.

"N-Now! I want it now!" she quickly responded.

Su Yang nodded and plugged his rod inside her body, and they began cultivating with each other again, but the atmosphere between them was much different this time compared to all of their sessions prior to this one.

Meanwhile, in Emperor Lian's room, Feng Xindou laid on the bed while completely n.a.k.e.d and with white stuff sticking to her stomach and c.h.e.s.t.

"W-What do you think...?" Emperor Lian asked her in a somewhat exhausted voice, clearly putting a lot of effort into pleasuring her.

In a slightly surprised voice, Feng Xindou spoke, "Although it's still nowhere near as good as Su Yang's techniques, I can tell that you'd improved drastically since we last did it, and I... I think it's enough to satisfy me..."

"Really?!" Emperor Lian's eyes flashed with excitement after hearing her words. Even though he was still not near Su Yang's level, at least he got Feng Xindou's approval!

"Does this mean you'll come back to me?" Emperor Lian then asked.

After a moment of silence, Feng Xindou nodded her head and confirmed, "Yes, I'll return to the house."

Although she didn't say it for obvious reasons, Feng Xindou actually wanted to stay in the Profound Blossom Sect for a few more months until Su Yang finally leaves this world since she still preferred him and he won't be in this world forever. However, she was afraid that if she decided to do this that her faith for her own husband would fade even more, and that's something extremely hard to recover once lost.

"T-Thank you!" Emperor Lian leaped at Feng Xindou and immediately began kissing her passionately.

Two days passed in a flash, and the day of the gathering has finally arrived.

"Are you ready?" Su Yang asked Liu Lanzhi, both of them fully dressed.

Liu Lanzhi nodded her head, and she followed him outside the room while she rubbed her stomach with a gentle smile on her face, feeling full from Su Yang's hot Yang Qi.

And unlike previously, she wasn't doing this to increase her cultivation faster. Instead, it was so she could conceive his child.

Chapter 850 - Continental Meeting

Su Yang and Liu Lanzhi met up with Emperor Lian and Feng Xindou at the front entrance a few minutes later.

"Su Yang, can I speak with you for a moment?" Feng Xindou said to him the moment they arrived.

Su Yang nodded, following Feng Xindou to somewhere more private.

"I hope you enjoyed your stay here." Emperor Lian said to Liu Lanzhi.

"Yes, thank you very much for letting us stay here." Liu Lanzhi responded with a beaming smile on her face.

Meanwhile, after they stopped walking, Feng Xindou lowered her body and bowed to Su Yang, "Thank you for all that you've done for me and my family, Su Yang."

Su Yang smiled and said, "So you have finally decided to return to his side, huh?"

Feng Xindou's eyes widened with surprise. How did he know what she was thinking?

"And you don't have to thank me. I am simply doing what I want, and you're Lian Li's mother. It's only natural for me to help you, who was suffering," said Su Yang.

"It was fun while it lasted, Su Yang. If I had met you a little bit earlier, perhaps..."

Su Yang shook his head and interrupted, "Don't continue any further. You'll only doubt yourself in the future."

"Let's regroup with the others. It won't look good on us if we arrive late to the meeting." Su Yang said, turning around and walking away.

Feng Xindou took a deep breath before returning to Emperor Lian's side.

"Are you okay?" Emperor Lian asked Feng Xindou when she came back, noticing a hint of gloom on her face.

"I'm fine," she responded with a smile on her face.

"Let's go meet the others now, shall we?" Emperor Lian said to them.

Sometime later, they went outside and entered the carriages that were waiting outside.

While they could've simply flown there, it wouldn't be as formal as going in carriages, and having a good first impression is a must for a family of their stature.

Of course, these were no ordinary carriages. The carriages were actually mounted onto these tamed magical beasts with wings, resembling large birds, which allowed them to soar into the sky with ease.

"We're going to ride this bird?" This was Liu Lanzhi's first time seeing such a method of traveling, much less travel in one.

"If you think this is impressive, imagine riding on dragons and phoenixes." Su Yang chuckled.

"How can I imagine something that doesn't even exist in this world?" She shook her head.

Once they entered the carriages, the bird flapped their massive wings and flew towards the sky.

An hour later, they arrived in a spacious and empty area that used to house the Golden Lion Academy, and in the middle of this place was a single-floored building that appeared to have been recently built.

After they landed, Su Yang and the others entered the building.

However, before they could even enter the building, Su Yang could already feel the people inside the building staring in their direction.

"Welcome, Su Yang! We have been waiting for you!" Xian Ni from the Western Continent.

Even though they already have a teleportation formation on the Western Continent, he still decided to participate in the meeting so the other continents don't get any wrong idea about them.

As for the other participants, there was Zhu Mengyi's mother from the Four Seasons Academy and Wu Jingjing's father from the Holy Sword Academy that represented the Holy Central Continent with the Lian Family.

In the Southern Continent, it was the Lu Family and the Ji Family, alongside a couple of individuals Su Yang wasn't familiar with.

The Ning Family and more people Su Yang don't recognize represented the Northern Continent.

Finally, the Xie Family and the Profound Blossom Sect represented the Eastern Continent.

Sometime later, once everybody sat around a massive table, Su Yang said, "Thank you all for participating in this. Now, let's get straight to the point. The Western Continent and the Eastern Continent have agreed to become 'neighbors' with each other through the teleportation formation. What is preventing the rest of you from doing the same?"

Emperor Lian was the first to speak, "Well, let me begin with the most obvious problem— the safety of our own people. While connecting continents sounds like a great idea, it'd be problematic if someone with malicious intentions were to start chaos in a foreign land. How can we prevent this from happening?"

Su Yang nodded and said, "That's simple— by restricting the teleportation formation, allowing only those who are trustworthy to use them. Before one can use the teleportation formation, they must receive permission from the family with control over the formation. Furthermore, you can discuss with the other continent to make sure they allow this individual to enter their land."

"Any more concerns?"

"This isn't really a concern, but what is the real purpose of the teleport formation? I can't imagine doing something like this just so we can visit each other." One of the individuals from the Northern Continent that Su Yang didn't recognize asked.

"That will depend on the individual. One can simply travel to another continent as a tour. You can also do business with each other. The possibilities are almost endless." Su Yang said.

"What about the price? From what I heard, it'll take at least a million spirit stones to use the teleport formation. That's simply too expensive for the majority of the people to take advantage of."

Su Yang shrugged and said, "The teleport formation isn't meant for everyone just like how not everyone can afford to live luxuriously."

The people there continued to ask Su Yang questions.

A couple of hours later, after answering the majority of the questions, Su Yang said to them, "How about this? Let's have a trial period to see whether or not you want the teleport formation in your continent. If you don't like it, you can simply destroy it after all."

The people in the room exchanged glances with each other and began pondering.

Chapter 851 - I'm Here to I.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.e You

After a few minutes of silence, Emperor Lian said, "The Holy Central Continent will agree to partake in this trial."

"Do either of you object?" He turned to look at the Sect Masters of the Divine Sword Academy and Four Seasons Academy.

"I have no objection, Your Majesty." Wu Jiang shook his head.

"I don't have any objections, either." Sect Master Zhu also said.

Su Yang nodded, "Okay. I will create the teleportation formation once you let me know where you want it."

He then turned to look at the Lu Family from the Southern Continent and the Ning Family from the Northern Continent.

"Have you come to a conclusion yet?"

"The Southern Continent also agrees to partake in the trial." The head of the Lu Family spoke after a moment of silence.

Once the Holy Central Continent and Southern Continent agreed to have the teleportation formation on their land, everybody in the room turned to look at the Northern Continent, giving them slight pressure.

"Alright, we'll also participate in the trial." Ning Hao said after a moment of silence.

"Great. Now that all of the continents have agreed to have a teleportation formation, just let me know where you want it and I'll create it as soon as possible." Su Yang said to them.

"I'll give you all three days to decide."

"I have already decided." Emperor Lian said, and he continued, "We'll place the teleportation formation here— in this spacious land, and then we'll create a city around it."

Su Yang nodded, "Okay. I'll create the formation here then."

Sometime later, after discussing a few more things, Su Yang then said, "I know this may be a little bit late, but before we leave, why don't we all introduce ourselves? I'll start."

"Su Yang, Sect Master of the Profound Blossom Sect."

"I'm Liu Lanzhi, Profound Blossom Sect's second Sect Master. It's a p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e to meet all of you."

"Xie Wang of the Xie Family. I am..."

The people from the Eastern Continent went first, then the Western Continent.

After the people from the Western Continent introduced themselves, the Northern and Southern Continent went next.

Finally, the people from the Holy Central Continent introduced themselves, starting from the Divine Sword Academy and Four Seasons Academy.

Once everyone gave their introduction, Su Yang dismissed the meeting.

"Su Yang, do you think I can visit the Profound Blossom Sect?" A pretty young lady suddenly approached him with a bright smile on her face.

"Sure." Su Yang nodded without hesitation.

"That sounds like a fun idea. Can I also take a look at the Eastern Continent?" Xian Ni also approached him.

"If you want."

"Su Yang! I want to check on my daughter! Let me come with you as well!" Wu Jiang suddenly said.

"Since he's going, I will also go to the Eastern Continent!" Sect Master Zhu said.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Calm down. If you want to come to the Eastern Continent, I'll bring you. However, it's going to take a couple of trips since I can only carry so many of you at once."

Sometime later, Su Yang returned to the Eastern Continent with Liu Lanzhi and Lu Youyi first.

Once he dropped them off, Su Yang returned to the Holy Central Continent to pick up Xian Ni and the others.

"So this is the Profound Blossom Sect, huh? I must say... It's quite a scary sight." Xian Ni stared at the powerful formation surrounding the Profound Blossom Sect. If he had to describe it with one word, that word would be overboard.

Even if every cultivator in the world attacked the Profound Blossom Sect at once, Xian Ni wasn't confident that they would be able to overcome their defenses.

At the Profound Blossom Sect, Wu Jiang visited Wu Jingjing whilst Sect Master Zhu went to see Zhu Mengyi.

Meanwhile, Su Yang gave Xian Ni and Lu Youyi a tour around the Profound Blossom Sect for a couple of hours until Su Yang brought them back to their own homes. Of course, Su Yang spent a couple of hours cultivating with Lu Youyi before leaving her alone.

Wu Jiang and Sect Master Zhu decided to stay at the Profound Blossom Sect for a few days.

In the meantime, Su Yang went to the Holy Central Continent to create the teleportation formation.

Two days later, he went to the Northern Continent to create their teleportation formation.

Finally, Su Yang finished at the Southern Continent.

Once all of the teleportation formations were created, Su Yang personally tested each of them with his own wealth, which was akin to a drop of water in the ocean by this point.

After confirming that they all worked perfectly, Su Yang taught each of the top families from their respective continent how to control the teleportation formation so they can destroy it or restrict its uses at will.

By the time he returned to the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang felt like he'd traveled more the last few days than he'd done in the past year.

"Good work, Su Yang." Liu Lanzhi said to him afterward. "What do you plan on doing now that everything has been dealt with?"

"I want to spend the rest of my days in this world cultivating with the disciples, but there are still a few things that must be done before I can relax," he said.

"Oh? What's that?"

"Just a few minor things." Su Yang said with a mysterious smile on his face.

"Anyways, I will be back. I have an appointment right now."

"Hm? I thought you stopped taking appointments."

"This one was scheduled many months ago." Su Yang said before disappearing from the Yin Yang Pavilion.

Sometime later, Su Yang stood in front of a certain building and knocked on its doors.

The door opened a moment later, and a pretty young lady appeared before him.

"Master?" Cai Yan greeted him at the door.

Su Yang smiled at her and said, "I'm here to i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.e you."

Chapter 852 - Impregnating Cai Yan

"P-Please, come inside, Master!" Cai Yan said to him in a dazed voice after a moment of silence.

A few moments later, Su Yang entered the building and went to Cai Yan's bedroom with her.

"You're going to i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.e me today?" Cai Yan asked him just in case she misheard him.

"That's right. Unless you don't want to bear my child anymore. In that case, I'll just cultivate with you normally like usual."

"I want to conceive your child, Master!" Cai Yan quickly responded.

Su Yang nodded and began removing his clothes, "Then let's get to it, shall we?"

Cai Yan immediately followed him and removed her clothes as well.

The two of them went onto the bed shortly after, and Su Yang began feeling Cai Yan all over her body with his hands, c.a.r.e.s.sing her smooth skin as though he was handling a treasure.

Cai Yan's body trembled with delight in response, and Su Yang began kissing her b.r.e.a.s.ts a few moments later.

"Mmm..." Cai Yan m.o.a.n.e.d in a soft and gentle voice.

Her m.o.a.ning grew slightly louder when Su Yang began teasing her pink circle with his tongue, eventually s.u.c.k.i.n.g on it like a baby would when trying to drink milk.

While he teased her b.r.e.a.s.ts with his mouth, Su Yang also teased Cai Yan's little sister with his fingers, rubbing the slit and the pink pearl.

"Aaaah~!"

Cai Yan stretched her body and toes at the intense p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e that assaulted her body.

A few minutes of teasing later, Su Yang poked her cave with his large rod, spreading it wide open with just the tip of his rod.

Su Yang then pushed his heavenly rod deeper and deeper into Cai Yan's cave, creating a bulge on her stomach.

Once his rod was fully inserted inside Cai Yan's cave, Su Yang began moving his h.i.p.s, thrusting his rod in and out of her cave as well.

"Aaaah~!"

While Cai Yan fully indulged herself with Su Yang's stiff rod, Su Yang, in return, pleased himself with her soft and wet cave that gushed with Yin Qi with every thrust.

Su Yang pounded Cai Yan from the front for almost an hour before flipping her around and doing her from behind.

He firmly grasped her round and pale b.u.t.t.o.c.k.s with his claw-like hands, helping her follow his rhythm.

Many minutes later, Su Yang released his Yang Qi into Cai Yan's cave, filling her body with his seeds.

"Am I going to be pregnant now?" Cai Yan asked him afterward.

"Not yet," Su Yang said with a smile on his face. "We're going to enjoy this a little more before I i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.e you."

Thus, the two of them continued to cultivate for a couple more hours.

Many hours later, once Cai Yan's body could no longer endure any more p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e, Su Yang released his fertile Yang Qi inside her cave.

Afterward, Su Yang covered her slit with a talisman, sealing his Yang Qi inside her body.

"You should be pregnant soon," Su Yang said to her.

"Thank you, Master... Thank you for giving me this gift..." Cai Yan said to him with slightly teary eyes.

Although she only wanted a child to fulfill her parents' wish at first, the more she cultivated with Su Yang, the more she wanted a child with him, and this feeling wasn't influenced by her parents' will.

"Don't even mention it. And Cai Yan, I will leave the future of alchemy in this world to you and Luo Yixiao once I leave this world." Su Yang said to her.

"I understand, Master."

A few minutes later, he arrived at Snowfall City, and he went straight to the Xie Family.

"What's the matter, Su Yang? Do you need something?" Lord Xie asked him.

"Do you remember that celebration you wanted to do for Xing'er? Well, my breakthrough and the meeting has passed. We can celebrate whenever." Su Yang said to him.

"Oh! I'd completely forgotten about this! Thank you for reminding me, Su Yang!" Lord Xie exclaimed after realization.

"When do you want to do it? We need at least a week for the preparations, and we also need to give people time to prepare after the invitations." Lord Xie said to him.

"You can decide. And take your time. I still have three more months in this world," said Su Yang.

"How does next month sound? And coincidentally, next month is Xing'er's birthday. We can celebrate your children and her birthday at the same time." Lord Xie suggested.

"Next month, huh? Sounds good." Su Yang nodded.

"Great! Can you let Xing'er know? I'll start the preparations now!"

"I see... Does this count as our wedding as well?" Xie Xingfang chuckled merrily after hearing the news.

Su Yang nodded and said, "It can be if you want it to be."

"Then I'll have to start preparing for my wedding dress now."

"No need to rush things. Let's spend some time together first." Su Yang said as he entered the bed with a smile on his face.

"Let me put the babies into their crib first." Xie Xingfang got off the bed and placed the twins into their crib beside the bed before removing her clothes.

However, Su Yang stopped her as she loosened her clothes, and he said to her, "Why don't we do this in the bathtub?"

"The bath?" Xie Xingfang raised her eyebrows.

"I have some new medicine that I want you to experience." Su Yang said with a mysterious smile on his face.

"If that's the case, let me get someone to look after the twins first." Xie Xingfang then went outside before returning a couple of minutes later with Xie Wang by her side.

"I can't believe you'd disturb my cultivation just so I can look after your children while you have fun with Su Yang..." Xie Wang mumbled in a low voice.

"Why are you complaining when you were the one who said to call you whenever I want someone to look after the children no matter what you're doing, grandfather?" Xie Xingfang said to him.

Chapter 853 - Cloud Nine Liquid

"If you don't want to take care of the children, I'll call someone else to replace you, grandfather." Xie Xingfang said to him.

The color on Xie Wang's face drained after hearing Xie Xingfang's words.

"I only have three more months with these beautiful children and you want to replace me? Nonsense! I'm going to take care of them." Xie Wang said as he approached the babies.

"Then I'll leave them in your care, grandfather." Xie Xingfang giggled a little before leaving the room with Su Yang.

Sometime later, they arrived at the bathroom, which was larger than Xie Xingfang's personal room.

As Xie Xingfang prepared the bath, she asked him, "What are you going to do now?"

Su Yang approached the large square-shaped bathtub and retrieved a bottle of blue liquid.

"What's that?" Xie Xingfang raised her eyebrows after seeing the unfamiliar liquid in Su Yang's hands.

"Cloud Nine Liquid," he responded with a smile on his face, and he continued, "It has similar effects as the Euphoric Oil, but it's more effective and can even enhance women's Yin Qi permanently unlike the Euphoric Oil that only temporarily enhances your Yin Qi. It's made out of Pure Yin Flower as well as a couple of other treasures, and it'll make you feel like you're on cloud nine if you bathe in it, hence its name."

Once he poured the Cloud Nine Liquid into the bath, the clear water began turning azure.

"What a pretty color..." Xie Xingfang mumbled with awe on her face.

They removed their clothes and entered the bathtub a moment later, and Xie Xingfang laid her head on Su Yang's shoulders as they enjoyed the warm liquid.

"This feels really good..." Xie Xingfang released a satisfied sigh.

After submerging their bodies in this azure liquid for many minutes, Xie Xingfang said, "I think I'm ready."

Hearing her words, Su Yang immediately turned his head and kissed her soft lips.

A few minutes of kissing later, Xie Xingfang stood up and turned around, showing her perfect round b.u.t.t.o.c.k.s and her wet slit that was dripping with Yin Qi.

"Go head... stick it inside me..." she said to him.

Su Yang also stood up, revealing the raging dragon between his legs.

After rubbing his stiff rod on her cave a couple of times, Su Yang inserted it inside her body.

"Mmmm~!" Xie Xingfang released a l.u.s.tful m.o.a.n while she gently bit on her lips.

Once his rod was touching the end of her cave, Su Yang began moving his h.i.p.s, causing the azure water to splash around, creating constant waves in the bath.

"Oooh... This feels very different for some reason... Are you using a new technique or something?" Xie Xingfang asked him after she noticed this.

"No, it's just the effects of the water. Your sense of p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e changed after bathing in the liquid. How do you like it?" Su Yang explained to her.

"It feels very unique yet good at the same time... I don't know how to describe it, but it's definitely a very pleasant feeling!"

"Then let's enjoy this until the effects go away!" Su Yang said as his movements quickened.

"Aaaah~!" Xie Xingfang m.o.a.n.e.d in response.

"I've said this before, but your hole grew even tighter ever since your delivery." Su Yang said a moment later.

"Do you like it?" she asked him with a smile on her face.

"I love it. This gripping sensation around me... I will never grow tired of it even if we do it every day."

Su Yang could feel Xie Xingfang's cave squeezing his rod and a strong vacuuming sensation every time he moved his h.i.p.s back. If he didn't know any better, he would've mistaken Xie Xingfang as a maiden with this type of hole!

The two of them cultivated with each other for nearly the entire day until the azure-colored water returned to a clear and colorless liquid, and Su Yang ended the session with a pump of hot Yang Qi inside her cave.

"A wedding dress, huh? We'll bring all of the best stylists in the Eastern Continent together to create the best dress for you!" Xie Wang spoke with excitement, acting as though he was the one who'll be wearing the wedding dress.

Meanwhile, Lord Xie began sending invitations the next day to all of the major sects and powerful families in the Eastern Continent, inviting them to participate in Su Yang and Xie Xingfang's celebration.

Although some people didn't want to participate, such as the Fang Family, they reluctantly agreed to participate since they didn't want to offend Su Yang anymore.

After returning to the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang immediately noticed that Qiuyue had returned from the Southern Continent.

"How's the mirror?" Su Yang asked her.

"After observing the place where the mirror used to be before it disappeared, I noticed the spiritual energy in that area was getting less and less, almost like it is being absorbed by something. I think this is a sign that the mirror will reappear soon." Qiuyue said.

Su Yang nodded, "Sounds about right. We'll camp around that area a few days before it opens."

"Su Yang, I have been wondering... How do you plan on bringing everyone with us to the Divine Heavens? We're not a small group of people anymore. It's not safe if we go inside like this."

"Did you forget about that device in your possession, Qiuyue?" Su Yang suddenly said.

"Device? What device?" Qiuyue raised her eyebrows.

"The Spatial Device, silly." Su Yang said, reminding her of the Spatial Device that was a small world of its own.

"I'm going to put everyone that'll be coming with us inside so that they'll be able to travel with us safely," he continued.

Chapter 854 - Special Event

"The Spatial Device... I completely forgot about that..." Qiuyue mumbled after hearing Su Yang's plans.

"Speaking of the Spatial Device, you gave me ownership because your cultivation wasn't sufficient enough to control it back then. Do you want to take control of the Spatial Device now that you're at the Sovereign Spirit Realm?" Qiuyue asked him.

And she continued, "After all, I have no use for this treasure, and you'll probably find better uses for it than I ever will."

Su Yang nodded, "Okay. I'll take control of the Spatial Device. Go summon it outside."

Sometime later, they went to find an empty area in the Profound Blossom Sect before summoning the large doors, dumbfounding the surrounding disciples.

"What's that, Sect Master? It looks so familiar for some reason." One of them couldn't help but ask him.

"This is a Spatial Device. It's a treasure that has its own world. It was once known as Immortal's Treasury. Want to check it out?" Su Yang said to them.

"The Immortal's Treasury?! I remember this treasure! It suddenly disappeared one day! So you had it this entire time, Sect Master?!"

"Can we really go inside?! I want to look at it!"

"Me too! I also want to go inside, Sect Master!"

The surrounding disciples immediately swarmed them after listening to their conversation.

"Calm down, you'll all get the chance to go inside. In fact, I'll leave it here for anyone that wishes to enter. There's nothing inside, anyways."

Suddenly, Su Yang got an idea, causing him to smile.

"Listen up, everybody! I'll postpone the entrance until tomorrow! However, here's the kicker— I will be hiding treasures across the Spatial Device, and all of you will have the chance to obtain treasures inside!"

"What?! Really?!"

The atmosphere there immediately exploded with excitement and anticipation. They all wondered what kind of treasures they'll be able to find inside.

"Yes! From pills to spiritual treasures— you'll have a chance to obtain them! Of course, it won't be very easy, as there'll be guardians that you'll have to defeat inside."

Despite knowing that there might be some danger inside, the disciples' excitement remained peaked.

"I will make an announcement later. Stay tuned."

After saying these words, Su Yang entered the Spatial Device with Qiuyue.

Inside the Spatial Device, Qiuyue summoned the teleport, transporting them directly to the control room.

"I'm going to request a transfer in ownership. Just pour your spiritual energy into the crystal ball once I tell you." Su Yang said as he placed his hand onto the crystal ball.

A few moments later, he said, "Go ahead."

Qiuyue nodded her head and poured her spiritual energy inside the crystal.

A few moments later, Su Yang said, "Okay, I am now the master of this Spatial Device."

"I'm going to hide treasures all over this place now. You can do whatever you want."

"You're really spoiling these disciples..." Qiuyue shook her head with a smile on her face.

Sometime later, Qiuyue left the Spatial Device, leaving Su Yang behind.

Once he was alone, Su Yang went to the first floor of the Spatial Device. Inside the dark and empty cave, he began hiding Spirit-grade treasures and pill bottles.

Once he'd hid around a dozen treasures on the first floor, Su Yang proceeded to the second floor— the endless grassland.

In this vast place, Su Yang had much more space to hide treasures, so he went all out hiding treasures.

Though, it could not really be called 'hiding' since he was merely placing the treasures on the ground randomly. In other words, it's mostly based on luck what someone obtains. Of course, there were some treasures hidden under the dirt, and these were slightly more valuable treasures.

In total, Su Yang hid over 1,000 treasures on the second floor with most of them being Earth Advancement Pills and a couple of Earth-grade spiritual treasures. And to give the disciples some challenges so they don't just get the treasures without any effort, Su Yang summoned many True Spirit Realm and Earth Spirit Realm magical beasts to protect the treasures.

Of course, he didn't want any disciples to die in this place so he made it so that the magical beasts would stop attacking the disciple if the disciples give up or run away, and he forbid the magical beasts from dealing any serious or fatal blows.

In the end, this little treasure hunt was for fun and a little something he wanted to give the disciples before he leaves— a final gift of sorts.

On the fake third floor, Su Yang decided to not leave any treasures at the end of the bridge since it was impossible for them to reach the end even if they were given a hundred years, much less three months.

Therefore, Su Yang made it so the teleporter to the real third floor would be available permanently.

On the third floor, where it was gloomy and desolate, Su Yang began hiding treasures. This reminded him of the time where he'd dig up multiple trash.

"Now that I think about it, this is where I met Xiao Rong. How did she end up in this place, anyway?" Su Yang pondered as he placed treasures everywhere.

Sometime later, he arrived before a black pond.

"Hmmm..."

As much as he wanted to put a treasure in the black pond, it was too dangerous for these inexperienced disciples, and he didn't have any treasure that would survive in this black pond besides the Black Scorpion.

After hiding another thousand treasures, Su Yang left the Spatial Device and used his communication jade slip to speak with all of the disciples.

"Starting from today until the day I leave this world, all of you have a chance to earn some treasures in the Immortal's Treasury. There will be three floors, and the deeper you go, the more rewarding the treasure. However, it'll also be more dangerous."

The moment Su Yang ended the connection, disciples could be seen rushing out of their houses and running towards the Immortal's Treasury.

Chapter 855 - Treasure Hunt

"Thank you, Sect Master! I love you!" The disciples said to him as they crowded around him in the sect.

"When can we go inside, Sect Master?!"

"How long can we stay inside?!"

"Do we have a limit to how many treasures we can obtain inside the Immortal's Treasury?"

The disciples bombarded Su Yang with questions before he could even get the chance to leave the place.

"Calm down, I will answer all of your questions." Su Yang said to them, and he continued, "You can go inside whenever you want during the period that the Immortal's Treasury is out."

"You can also stay inside for as long as the Immortal's Treasury is available."

"There is no limit to how many treasures you can obtain, so go ahead and try to collect as much as you can. This is the cultivation world, after all. You can't be satisfied with just a single treasure in your lifetime— no cultivator can."

After saying that, Su Yang stepped to the side to allow the disciples to enter the Immortal's Treasury.

"Have fun," he said to them with a smile on his face.

Immediately, the disciples began rushing inside the place, crowding the first floor.

"H-Hey! Don't block the entire hallway! I'm trying to get to the second floor here!"

"S-Stop pushing! Are you trying to suffocate me to death?!"

The chaotic scene continued for almost half an hour before the sect elders arrived at the scene to organize things, allowing the disciples to finally descend to the second floor without needing to exhaust all of their strength just to get there.

The treasures on the first floor were cleaned out within minutes due to how small the place was and the lack of places to hide them.

"I found an Earth Advancement Pill!"

"I got a Spirit-grade spiritual treasure!"

On the second floor, the disciples swarmed the place like a group of ants.

However, since there were magical beasts on the second floor, the disciples had to be more careful and wary, and they couldn't just walk around with their heads down like they did on the first floor.

Meanwhile, the stronger disciples in the sect went straight to the third floor, where magical beasts as strong as the Earth Spirit Realm existed.

While the disciples explored the Immortal's Treasury and participated in Su Yang's treasure hunt, Su Yang himself was resting in the Yin Yang Pavilion with Lian Li.

"Looks like you'll give birth in a month and a half at this rate," he said to her as he gently caressed her round belly.

"I'm kind of nervous," Lian Li said.

"I have never felt like this before..."

"There's always a first time for something," said Su Yang.

Sometime later, Lian Li said, "I have been wondering, Su Yang, but can men have a unique Yang Qi that allows them to give a higher birth rate to one gender over the other? Wu Jingjing and Zhu Mengyi, they've both given birth to a girl. Now, I am also giving birth to a girl. Only Xie Xingfang managed to give birth to a boy, but she also has a daughter."

"It might have something to do with the way I cultivate my Yang Qi, but I cannot really tell you for certain since I haven't i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed any women before coming to this world— at least not that I am aware of."

"It could be mere coincidences that all of you have daughters, but it could also be caused by my Yang Qi. We won't really know until we have more results." Su Yang said.

"That makes sense," Lian Li nodded.

"Why? Do you prefer a boy?" Su Yang asked her.

"Whether it's a boy or girl— that doesn't matter to me. All that matters is that I am conceiving your child, Su Yang." Lian Li said with a smile.

Su Yang nodded and said, "If you really want a boy, there are treasures out there that can improve the chances."

"Really? Such medicine exists?" Lian Li looked at him with a surprised face.

"Of course. There are medicines for almost everything in this world. The possibilities are endless." Su Yang chuckled.

"Anyways, get some rest. I'm going to cultivate with the others now."

"Okay." Lian Li nodded as she laid on the comfortable bed.

After spending a few days cultivating, Su Yang visited Yan Yan to see her progress.

"How do you feel? Are you getting close to the Sovereign Spirit Realm?" Su Yang asked her.

Yan Yan nodded and said, "The Moon Rock is a very powerful treasure. My cultivation speed increases significantly at night, especially during clear nights when there's nothing blocking the moonlight."

"That's good to hear. Well, you still have around two months to reach the Sovereign Spirit Realm before I leave this world."

"..."

Yan Yan looked at him with a profound expression on her face.

"Master... Can I follow you to the Divine Heavens?" she suddenly asked him.

"You... want to follow me?" Su Yang raised his eyebrows.

"I have told you this before, but your talents are very unique. They may work in this world, but there's no guarantee that you'll have the same talents in the Divine Heavens since the spiritual energy there is different from the ones here. There's even a good chance that you might become an ordinary cultivator in the Divine Heavens."

"Are you sure that you want to risk it? Your life won't be the same."

"I—"

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Don't answer me now. Think about it some more— carefully. There's a little over two months before I leave. You have plenty of time to decide."

"I understand, Master." Yan Yan nodded her head obediently.

Chapter 856 - Xiao Bai's Future

After visiting Yan Yan, Su Yang returned to the Yin Yang Pavilion to relax, and if anyone wanted to cultivate with him, they'd contact him using a communication jade slip.

Time passed in a flash, and before anyone was aware, almost an entire month had passed.

The news of Su Yang and Xie Xingfang's celebration had spread throughout the entire Eastern Continent during this time, attracting a lot of attention, and the excitement for the celebration would only increase as it grew closer.

A week before the celebration, Fang Zhelan visited Su Yang to cultivate.

"Where's Xiaoru? It's rare to see you alone nowadays," Su Yang said to her after their cultivation session.

"Oh, she went training on the 3rd floor of the Immortal's Treasury." Fang Zhelan said.

"I see..."

"Su Yang, do you know if there's anything else I can do for Xiao Bai before we leave this world?" She suddenly asked him.

"What do you mean?"

"I intend on leaving Xiao Bai in this world so she can take care of the Profound Blossom Sect as its guardian spirit, and I was wondering if there's anything I can do so that she won't feel lonely when we leave."

"Hmmm..." Su Yang closed his eyes to ponder before speaking, "How about we create a new home for it? We have plenty of unused territories. We can turn these areas into Xiao Bai's playground. Furthermore, we can find her a partner as well."

"A partner for Xiao Bai? Where do we find something like that?" Fang Zhelan raised her eyebrows.

"Xiao Bai is a Snow Tiger, they are not very picky when it comes to partners. As for how she'll find her partner— it's very simple, actually. We just let her wander the world until she finds a suitable partner."

"What? Let Xiao Bai wander outside the Profound Blossom Sect? That sounds extremely dangerous! What if something happens to her?!"

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Calm down. Do you think Xiao Bai is still a baby like when you first picked it up? She's a grown Guardian Spirit that's at the Heavenly Spirit Realm. She can leave the sect without any problems."

"Now that you mention it..." Feng Zhelan didn't really take Xiao Bai's strength into account since she was used to treating Xiao Bai like a pet.

"Trust me, there's barely anything in the Eastern Continent that could threaten Xiao Bai at her current state. They'd need an army to defeat her. However, with the Xie Family and so many other powerful backgrounds assisting us, who will dare to touch Xiao Bai?"

"Furthermore, even though Guardian Spirits are supposed to protect places, they're not meant to stay in one place forever. They're just like cultivators in the sense that they also need to travel the world and hope for fortunate encounters so that they can grow stronger, perhaps even evolve."

"Evolve? You mentioned something like that before." Feng Zhelan said.

"Guardian Spirits can further enhance their bloodline and evolve into stronger beings. However, it's incredibly rare and requires a massive amount of effort."

"I see... Okay, I will tell Xiao Bai about it later."

Sometime later, Feng Zhelan left the place, and Su Yang cleaned his body before going to his next appointment.

The following day, Liu Lanzhi and the Su Family gathered outside the Yin Yang Pavilion.

"Are we all ready?" Su Yang asked them.

Once they all nodded, Su Yang turned to look at Qiuyue and said, "Go ahead."

Qiuyue then retrieved her large flying treasure so that they could carry everyone at once.

A few minutes later, they stopped above the Xie Family and descended from the ship.

"Welcome, everybody." Xie Wang greeted them.

"Just make yourselves at home like usual," he said to them before approaching Su Yang.

"Xing'er is waiting for you in her room."

Su Yang nodded, "Thank you."

While the Su Family settled in the Xie Family's household, Su Yang went to look for Xie Xingfang inside her room.

"What do you think, Su Yang?" Xie Xingfang welcomed him with a bright smile and luxurious red robes on her body.

"You look very beautiful," Su Yang kept his praises simple and straightforward even though there was so much that could've been said regarding her appearance.

"Thank you, Su Yang." Xie Xingfang responded with a beaming smile on her face.

"I don't want to dirty this before the celebration so I'll take it off now." Xie Xingfang said a moment later before she carefully took off her red clothes.

"Is everyone here?" she asked him after storing away the clothes.

"Yes, everyone is here."

"Now we just wait for the celebration to start, huh?" Xie Xingfang mumbled.

Meanwhile, families from across the Eastern Continent could be seen traveling towards Snowfall City, filling up the entire city.

After a family arrived at the city, the first thing they did was visit the Xie Family with a carriage of treasures and gifts.

The Xie Family's reception hall was filled with gifts because of this. In fact, they had received so many gifts and treasures that they needed to start using the courtyard to store the gifts.

"Heavens... Just the gifts alone could probably fetch a few hundred million spirit stones..." The servants accepting and organizing the gifts were blown away by the number of gifts they were receiving.

Even Lord Xie and his late wife's celebration didn't receive half as many gifts as Su Yang and Xie Xingfang's celebration, and there are still a couple more days until the actual celebration!

Meanwhile, Lord Xie was busy welcoming all of the guests.

"Congratulations, Your Majesty. Her Highness will definitely live a blissful life with someone like Su Yang as her partner."

"Congratulations, Your Majesty! Long live the Xie Family!"

"Hahaha! Thank you all— thank you!" Lord Xie could be seen laughing non-stop during the next few days.

Chapter 857 - Celebration

Days passed in the blink of an eye, and it was already the day of the celebration.

"Where's Su Yang?" Xie Xingfang asked the others from the family when she couldn't find him.

"I haven't seen him today." Sun Jingjing said.

"He went somewhere early in the morning, but I haven't heard from him since then." Lian Li said.

The ladies all shook their heads, unaware of Su Yang's whereabouts.

"How could he suddenly disappear on the day of the celebration?" Lord Xie was dumbfounded.

"Don't worry, I'm sure he'll show up in a little." Liu Lanzhi said to them, and she continued, "Here, I'll even contact him with the communication jade slip."

However, Su Yang's voice resounded right as Liu Lanzhi pulled out her communication jade slip.

"There's no need. I'm here." Su Yang said as he entered the room wearing luxurious red clothes.

The ladies were immediately mesmerized by his handsome appearance, and their minds went completely blank.

"S-Su Yang...?" Xie Xingfang mumbled his name, almost like she was at a loss for words.

"That's right. I'm Su Yang," he responded to her with a dazzling smile on his face.

And he continued, "I had asked for this outfit to be made sometime back, but it wasn't completed until this morning. What do you guys think?"

"W-What do we think...?"

The ladies swallowed nervously after a brief imagination, feeling a strong urge to s.e.x.u.a.lly assault him at this moment.

"I think you look amazing, Su Yang." Xie Xingfang eventually snapped out of her daze and said to him.

"I'm glad you like it." Su Yang said with a smile, not telling her that he'd made the outfit specifically with her taste in mind.

"Anyways, are you all ready for the celebration?" He then asked them.

"Y-Yes, we are..." Lord Xie nodded.

"Then let's get it started."

The place was also filled with thousands of dining tables and countless foods.

"Greetings, Your Majesty, Your Highness, and Seniors!" Everybody there greeted Su Yang and the others regardless of their background.

"Thank you all for gathering here today for my daughter, Xie Xingfang, and Su Yang's celebration." Lord Xie said to the people there.

"This celebration is to celebrate Xie Xingfang and Su Yang's union as well as their newborns, Su Yuying and Su Tianying!"

"First, let us cheer for Su Yang and Xie Xingfang's union! Cheers!" Lord Xie chugged the alcohol that was rich with spiritual energy down in his throat in a single motion.

"Cheers!"

Everybody at the celebration followed him and chugged their alcohol as well, feeling their cultivation base increase slightly afterward.

"Next, we shall cheer for their newborns, Su Yuying and Su Tianying! Cheers!"

"Cheers!"

"And lastly, this is to their eternal happiness together! Cheers!"

"Cheers!"

After drinking three cups of alcohol that could also be considered a treasure, Lord Xie gave everyone there a short speech before handing the spotlight to Xie Xingfang and Su Yang.

"If you have anything to say, now's your chance." He said to them.

Xie Xingfang went first, expressing her delight for her situation as well as her gratitude to them for showing up.

After Xie Xingfang's speech, Su Yang also gave a short speech, mostly about how blissful he is for having Xie Xingfang by his side and how he'll take care of her forever.

After their speech, they began eating.

Of course, while they ate, some families there approached Su Yang and Xie Xingfang with even more gifts.

"Thank you very much."

Even though they accepted every gift as a sign of courtesy, Su Yang had no intention to keep these treasures for himself and planned on giving them to the Xie Family and the Profound Blossom Sect.

After the celebration that came and went in a flash, the guests left Snowfall City in waves, and Su Yang and the others returned to the Profound Blossom Sect, where they'd continue to spend their last few weeks cultivating with each other for as much as possible.

As for the Xie Family, they were too busy counting and organizing the treasures they'd obtained from the celebration, which increased the volume of treasures in their treasury by a whopping 50 percent.

"This is the most treasure we've ever gotten in such a short time frame!" Lord Xie stared at the mountain of treasures in the treasury room with glistening eyes.

"Unfortunately, no amount of treasures will be able to replace Xing'er and the children's presence." Xie Wang sighed.

And he continued, "Once they leave this world, there's a good chance that we'll never see them again. Although it's not like they're dead... It certainly feels similar."

"Don't say such depressing things, father. I have been trying to get that off my mind and here you are, bringing it back up..." Lord Xie shook his head.

"Xing'er is a grown woman now. She has her own future and path to take. We cannot always be there for her, especially not in this boundless cultivation world."

Sometime later, Xie Wang left the treasury room and went to spend some time with the twins.

Back at the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang prepared to build Xiao Bai's new home that was situated outside the Profound Blossom Sect while still remaining within their territory.

"What are you planting, Su Yang?" Fang Zhelan asked him as she watched him plant seeds.

"Do you remember what I gave you in that past to feed Xiao Bai?" Su Yang responded with a question.

"Do you mean the Seven Silver Blades? Is that what you're growing?"

He nodded and said, "That's right. Seven Silver Blades will cover this land in a few months, allowing Xiao Bai to eat as many as she wants in the future, and it'll even regrow naturally, so it will essentially never run out."

"I see... Let me help you!" Fang Zhelan then said, taking some of the seeds off his hand.

Chapter 858 - 500 Years

"Make sure you plant them at least three meters apart from each other or the Seven Silver Blades won't grow." Su Yang said to her.

"Okay!"

The two of them proceeded to spend the next few hours planting seeds all over the land behind the Profound Blossom Sect.

"What should we do now, Su Yang?" Feng Zhelan asked him afterward.

"That's something for Xiao Bai to decide. Let's go see her right now." Su Yang said.

Fang Zhelan nodded and followed him back to her house where she was keeping Xiao Bai.

However, since Xiao Bai has grown to the point where she could no longer stay with Fang Zhelan in her house, much less her room, Xiao Bai would spend most of her time in the large courtyard behind Fang Zhelan's living quarters.

"Xiao Bai."

Xiao Bai suddenly heard her name being spoken in one of her favorite voices— Su Yang's voice.

The ground shook as Xiao Bai ran to Su Yang and Fang Zhelan's side, l.i.c.k.i.n.g him all over his body once she was able to.

Xiao Bai was around five meters tall when she stood on all four, so she was about two times taller than most humans, and a single lick from her could easily lick even an a.d.u.l.t's entire front body.

"Xiao Bai, we're here to talk to you about our departure. I know Zhelan has already spoken to you about it, but I also want to say something." Su Yang said to her a moment later.

Xiao Bai began making weird noises after hearing Su Yang's words, sounding like it was crying from pain.

"I know you're upset and want to come with us to the Divine Heavens, but you're better off in this world, honestly." Su Yang said to her.

And he continued, "You can freely roam this world in your current state, but if you come to the Divine Heavens with us, you'll most likely be stuck in one place for a very, very long time."

However, Xiao Bai continued to make weird noises, clearly reluctant to be left behind.

After pondering for a moment, Su Yang said, "Xiao Bai, how about this?"

Xiao Bai immediately stopped making noises and stared at him with a focused gaze.

"500 years. You will stay in this world and the Profound Blossom Sect for 500 years as its Guardian Spirit. Once these 500 years have passed and you still want to come to the Divine Heavens, I will arrange for someone to take you to the Divine Heavens."

"You can use these 500 years to fully develop your strength so that when the time comes, you won't be in as much danger when you come to the Divine Heavens, since magical beasts in the Divine Heavens are always hunting for Guardian Spirits, as your meat and blood grant them immense strength if they consume you." Su Yang said to her.

"Furthermore, if we somehow finish our business at the Divine Heavens before these 500 years are over, we will try our best to come back to this world to bring you back with us." Su Yang said.

After a moment of silence, Fang Zhelan spoke, "Xiao Bai, I know it's hard for you since it's also hard for me to leave you behind. However, I also don't want to endanger you by bringing you with us, especially after hearing about how they treat Guardian Spirits in the Divine Heavens..."

Xiao Bai tilted her head after hearing Fang Zhelan's words. How do they treat Guardian Spirits in the Divine Heavens?

Seeing Xiao Bai's puzzled expression, Su Yang said, "In the Divine Heavens, magical beasts hunt Guardian Spirits for their flesh and blood, while cultivators hunt Guardian Spirits for their Spirit Core and bones to make treasures with it. In other words, the entire world is hunting for your kind because of your special body and unique bloodline, and only the most powerful Guardian Spirits are exempt from this, but even then, that's only because they have powerful backings to protect them."

The fur on Xiao Bai's body strengthened like a steel needle after hearing Su Yang's words.

"If we were stronger— strong enough to protect you, we would've brought you with us. However, we don't have such strength, and I even worry if I'll really be able to protect my own family in the Divine Heavens with my current strength. I hope you can understand our reason for leaving you behind."

"Thank you, Xiao Bai. We'll definitely bring you to the Divine Heavens once we have the capabilities to do so!" Su Yang said to her.

Sometime later, after telling Xiao Bai about the Seven Silver Blades farm behind the Profound Blossom Sect, he returned to the Yin Yang Pavilion with Fang Zhelan.

"Su Yang... 500 years is a long time... Maybe you could shorten it a bit?" Fang Zhelan suddenly asked him.

"Don't worry, 500 years is nothing, especially to Xiao Bai who can easily live for tens of thousands of years. In her eyes, 500 years is no different than 5 years. As for us... Once you go to the Divine Heavens, you'll understand how insignificant and short 500 years is..." Su Yang said to her.

"Okay..." Fang Zhelan nodded.

And in order to get her mind off leaving Xiao Bai behind, Fang Zhelan spent the next few hours cultivating with Su Yang.

The following day, Su Yang left the Yin Yang Pavilion and returned to his daily routine, cultivating with the disciples.

Time passed quickly, and in the blink of an eye, another month disappeared.

"Sect Master, you have a guest!"

Su Yang's communication jade slip suddenly trembled.

"Who is it?" Su Yang, who was laying in bed with a n.a.k.e.d Lian Li by his side, asked the voice behind the jade slip.

"I-It's... It's Hong Yu'er, Sect Master!" The voice responded.

"Hong Yu'er...?" Su Yang immediately raised his eyebrows.

"Hong Yu'er... The young lady who hosted Sister Lingxi's soul?" Lian Li mumbled in a dazed voice.

Chapter 859 - Hong Yu'er's Ambition

"Yes, Hong Yu'er was the one who allowed Lingxi to take over her body. I wonder what she wants from me after disappearing for so long." Su Yang mumbled, as he hasn't seen or heard from Hong Yu'er ever since Tang Linxgi returned to her own body.

"Let me see what she wants from me. I'll be back." Su Yang got off the bed before putting on his clothes.

"See you later." Lian Li said to him.

Su Yang left the Yin Yang Pavilion sometime later and went to meet Hong Yu'er, who was waiting in the guest hall.

Inside the guest room, Hong Yu'er turned around after hearing the door open.

"It's been a while, Hong Yu'er." Su Yang said to her, and he continued, "To come all the way here, it must be fairly important, right? Let me hear it."

Hong Yu'er stared at Su Yang's handsome face in silence for a moment before speaking in a calm voice, "I will get straight to the point, Su Yang. I want you to take me to the Divine Heavens."

"..."

Su Yang did not immediately respond to her surprising request. After a moment of silence, he opened his mouth and spoke a single word, "Why?"

"Because I can no longer find any interest in this world. No matter what I do, my mind is filled with the memories Senior Tang left behind for me. That vast Divine Heaven and all of its wonders... I want to experience it for myself." Hong Yu'er replied.

"You want to experience the Divine Heavens? I'm sorry, but that's impossible for you." Su Yang quickly said, dumbfounding her.

"W-What do you mean it's impossible?! Or do you mean you're not willing to take me to the Divine Heavens with you because I am not your woman?! If that's the case, I'll become your woman! I'll let you do whatever you want with my body!" Hong Yu'er spoke in a sincere voice.

Su Yang shook his head and said, "You should know that it has nothing to do with our relationship. As for why I say it's impossible... You're simply not qualified— not with your talents."

"The only reason you've managed to reach the Heavenly Spirit Realm is because of Tang Lingxi's assistance. If you go to the Divine Heavens, you'll die."

Hearing Su Yang's words that were spoken in a serious tone, Hong Yu'er bit her lips in frustration, and she said, "I am fine with that! Even if I die, I want to go to the Divine Heavens! If you won't take me, I'll go there by myself! I know there's a mirror in the Southern Continent that leads to the Divine Heavens! And with the teleportation formation now available, I can simply teleport to the Southern Continent and go to the Divine Heavens!"

Seeing Hong Yu'er's desperation, Su Yang sighed, "Hong Yu'er... You want to go to the Divine Heavens because you want to see Tang Lingxi... Am I correct?"

Hong Yu'er's body trembled slightly after hearing Su Yang's words.

"Why do you want to see her? The two of you live in two completely different worlds."

"I... I want to thank her." Hong Yu'er mumbled in a mosquito-like voice.

"Thank her? You're willing to risk your life just to thank her? For what? For helping you reach the Heavenly Spirit Realm?"

"No! You have no idea what it was like for me when Senior Tang took over my body! She not only broadened my view! She was also my friend! We spoke about a lot of things! She told me about the Four Divine Heavens, the powerful Immortals in that world, how much she loves you— a lot of things! And I have never had a friend like Senior Tang before." Hong Yu'er shouted.

And she continued, "The Hong Family sold me to the Su Family— to you! However, after your disappearance, they handed me over to Su Yuhan, treating me like some kind of disposable thing!"

"I felt weak! Powerless! Hopeless! I had given up on my own life! However, Senior Tang's appearance changed all of that! She challenged the Hong Family! She refused to be treated with disrespect! She was powerful enough to pick her own path! She was the complete opposite of me, and I admired her for that!"

"That's why I want to meet Senior Tang again! I want to help her! I want to serve someone like her!" Hong Yu'er revealed the real reason why she wanted to go to the Four Divine Heavens with him.

"..."

Su Yang was left speechless by Hong Yu'er's outburst. He could've never imagined how much Hong Yu'er respected Tang Lingxi or how Tang Lingxi's presence affected her life. It was truly a shocking revelation.

"You want to serve Lingxi?" Su Yang asked her for confirmation.

"Yes!" Hong Yu'er immediately responded without any hesitation.

"What if she refuses to accept you as a servant? What will you do then? Because as far as I'm aware, Lingxi doesn't have any servants, and this is her own choice." Su Yang said to her.

"I won't know unless I ask her! Even if she refuses, I won't give up just like you didn't give up on her despite being rejected countless times! And I am going to chase her until she accepts me as a servant or until I die!" Hong Yu'er said with a resolute expression on her face.

"How ambitious and devoted... Are you sure you want to spend the rest of your life like that?" Su Yang asked her.

And he continued, "You could spend the rest of your life as a servant... or you can live freely in this world— in the life that Lingxi had set up for you."

"In this world, you're powerful and famous. You can do almost anything you want in your current status. However, once you go to the Four Divine Heavens, you'll return to being powerless and a nobody."

"I will ask you again— Are you really okay with leaving this world and everything behind for such an uncertain future?" Su Yang stared at her with narrowed eyes.

Chapter 860 - Hong Yu'er's Decision

"I have been certain about my decision even before Senior Tang returned to her own body, Su Yang!" Hong Yu'er responded to him with a resolute expression on her face.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang burst out laughing, "Very well! I shall take you to the Divine Heavens with me. In fact, because of your dedication, I will even take you to meet Lingxi!"

"R-Really?! You'll do that for me?!" Hong Yu'er's eyes glistened with excitement, as this was her biggest worry about going to the Four Divine Heavens.

Su Yang nodded, "Yes, I don't mind taking you with me. However, it won't be immediately, and there's no guarantee that you'll even meet her."

"Huh? What do you mean by that?" Hong Yu'er raised her eyebrows in a confused manner.

"The portal that 'leads' to the Four Divine Heavens isn't guaranteed to take us to the Divine Heavens is what I am trying to say since we have no solid evidence that it does."

"Furthermore, even if we manage to reach the Four Divine Heavens, we won't know where it'll take us." Su Yang explained to her the situation.

"Oh, right... I forgot about that part..."

"Anyways, there's still about two more months before we find out. What are you going to do until then?" Su Yang asked her a moment later.

"Can I stay in the Profound Blossom Sect? I already told my parents that I will be leaving the Hong Family so I don't really have a place to stay anymore." Hong Yu'er said.

Su Yang nodded, "Okay, I don't mind."

"Thank you, Su Yang." Hong Yu'er suddenly lowered her head and bowed to him.

Sometime later, Su Yang assigned a building to Hong Yu'er before returning to the Yin Yang Pavilion to tell Liu Lanzhi about Hong Yu'er's presence.

"So she's going to leave this world with you to go to the Four Divine Heavens?" Liu Lanzhi was surprised to hear this.

"That's right."

"Why? She's super popular in this world. She doesn't mind leaving all of that behind?" Liu Lanzhi couldn't fathom Hong Yu'er's thoughts.

In her eyes, Hong Yu'er was the second most popular individual in their generation right behind Su Yang because of her high cultivation base and young age, not to mention her relationship with Su Yang.

"It's complicated," Su Yang shrugged.

Once he returned to his own room, Lian Li also expressed the same surprise as Liu Lanzhi.

"What? She's going to be coming with us to the Four Divine Heavens? And she even wants to be Senior Lingxi's servant? Did Senior Lingxi affect her that much?"

"Trust me, I am still surprised after hearing it from her. I never thought Hong Yu'er would admire Tang Lingxi to such an extent."

"Do you think Sister Lingxi will accept Hong Yu'er as her servant?" Lian Li asked.

"Knowing her personality, most likely." Su Yang said.

"Really?"

"Think about it. Because of Hong Yu'er, she was able to reunite with me, and Lingxi is someone who hates having debts left unpaid. Therefore, in order to repay Hong Yu'er, she will accept Hong Yu'er as her servant."

"I see... That makes sense. But why didn't you tell Hong Yu'er this?"

"I didn't want to affect her passion. If I tell her that Lingxi will most definitely accept her, she might not feel as passionate about it. And I want to respect her decision and resolution." Su Yang said.

"Anyways, how is your body feeling? There's a good chance you'll give birth within the next three to four weeks." Su Yang then said.

"Full... I feel very full. That's all I can really say." Lian Li chuckled.

"Are you excited?"

"Do you even have to ask?" Su Yang smiled as he rubbed her round stomach.

A few moments later, they began kissing each other.

After kissing for many minutes, Lian Li turned around with her n.a.k.e.d b.u.t.t sticking in the air.

"Go ahead, Su Yang... I want you inside me and fill me up..." Lian Li said to him.

Since she was very close to giving birth, Su Yang decided to use her rear end for now until after her birth.

Su Yang inserted his thick rod into her buttole a moment later, and they began cultivating with each other again after a short break.

The following day, Su Yang went to cultivate with Qiuyue.

"Hong Yu'er will be coming with us? And she wants to be Sister Lingxi's servant? I don't know what to say..." Qiuyue was dumbfounded by this news.

"It is what it is." Su Yang shrugged.

Sometime later after their cultivation, Qiuyue said to him, "After Lian Li's delivery, I'll be staying at the Southern Continent to keep watch of the mirror until we leave."

"Okay. I'll leave it to you." Su Yang nodded.

After cultivating with Qiuyue, Su Yang went to cultivate with the other women in the Su Family, and he would continue this until he cultivated with all of them. Of course, he notified everyone about Hong Yu'er's situation, and not a single one of them didn't express surprise after hearing about it.

A few hours later, Su Yang returned to his room and cultivated all of the Yin Qi he'd absorbed from his cultivation sessions.

The following day, Su Yang called Xiao Rong into his room.

"It's been a while since I fed you my Yang Qi. Do you want some now?" He asked her.

Obviously, she nodded her head.

A few moments later, Su Yang laid on the bed with Xiao Rong directly on top of him.

"Mmm..." Xiao Rong's small body would tremble every once in a while, and her little sister would drool out Yin Qi a little bit faster.

Sometime later, whilst Xiao Rong was absorbed with s.u.c.k.i.n.g the Yang Qi out of Su Yang's rod, she suddenly felt something poke her buttock, causing a chill to go down her spine.

"Master?" She stopped s.u.c.k.i.n.g his rod and turned around to look at him with raised eyebrows.

"Hm? You don't like it?" Su Yang asked her.

"I don't know..." She responded.

"Then why don't we find out?" Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

Chapter 861 - Teasing Xiao Rong's Rear End

"Loosen up your body, Xiao Rong." Su Yang instructed her as he licked his finger wet.

Once his finger was soaked in his saliva, Su Yang poked Xiao Rong's closed buttock with it.

Xiao Rong experienced the chill down her spine again, and the chill only grew stronger the deeper Su Yang's finger dug deeper into her narrow buttock.

A few seconds later, when his entire finger was inside her buttock, Su Yang asked her, "How do you feel, Xiao Rong?"

"Weird..." she quickly responded.

"Then let's try moving it around."

Thus, Su Yang began thrusting her narrow butthole with his finger.

Xiao Rong's cave immediately began drooling with Yin Qi.

"This response... I think your body enjoys it, Xiao Rong." Su Yang chuckled after seeing this.

Even if Xiao Rong couldn't understand it, her body was honest and reacted to Su Yang's finger naturally.

"Master... Do it again..." Xiao Rong suddenly said to him.

"Hmm? Do what? This?" Su Yang pushed his finger deep inside her hole before pulling it back again.

"Yes... It makes my body feel... hot..." Xiao Rong said.

Hearing Xiao Rong's soft voice, Su Yang began thrusting his finger a little quicker.

"Mmmm~!"

Xiao Rong began moaning in a gentle voice.

After teasing Xiao Rong's butthole for a couple of minutes, Su Yang stopped and asked her, "Do you want to feel it more?"

After a moment of silence, Xiao Rong nodded her head silently.

Sometime later, Su Yang got off the bed and stood beside it while Xiao Rong knelt on all fours on the bed.

It would be a waste to take Xiao Rong's maiden status when he cannot absorb her Pure Yin Essence, so he could only please her through the rear end instead of the front, kind of like Qiuyue's situation.

However, since Xiao Rong has the smallest body out of all his partners up to this point, Su Yang made sure to lube up his rod and Xiao Rong's hole plenty before sticking it inside her.

Once his rod was dripping wet, Su Yang pressed the tip of his rod inside Xiao Rong's tight butthole.

"Mmm!" Xiao Rong could feel her butthole being spread wide open by Su Yang's thick rod.

Even though she was at the Ancient Realm, she was still able to feel the pain of her buttocks being spread apart for the first time.

"Are you okay?" Su Yang asked her.

"Un..." She nodded silently.

Su Yang firmly held onto her small h.i.p.s and began moving his own h.i.p.s, thrusting his stiff rod in and out of her b.u.t.t.

Of course, Su Yang didn't forget to collect Xiao Rong's Yin Qi, and he would replace the bottle between her legs whenever it got full for a new one.

Xiao Rong's b.u.t.t was extremely tight— one of the tightest holes he has experienced since his reincarnation, but that was to be expected from someone with such a petite body.

It was even a miracle that he was able to fit his massive rod inside Xiao Rong's hole.

"Xiao Rong, try to relax your body and loosen your muscles. You'll crush my precious thing at this rate," Su Yang spoke in a joking tone, yet his rod was truly on the verge of being crushed by Xiao Rong's reflexes.

"Sorry, Master..." Xiao Rong eventually became more relaxed as she got used to the feeling of Su Yang's rod moving inside her body.

Many minutes later, Su Yang pulled his rod out of Xiao Rong's b.u.t.t and said to her, "I'm about to release my Yang Qi."

Hearing his words, Xiao Rong immediately turned around and opened her mouth, wrapping around Su Yang's rod a second later.

Once Xiao Rong closed her mouth, Su Yang released his Yang Qi directly inside her mouth.

The Yang Qi quickly filled Xiao Rong's small mouth, but it didn't overflow it since Xiao Rong left her throat open, allowing the Yang Qi to flow directly down her throat and into her stomach.

The instant the Yang Qi reached her stomach, it would evaporate into spiritual energy and replenish Xiao Rong's spiritual energy.

However, since Su Yang's cultivation base was too insignificant, his Yang Qi barely affected Xiao Rong's cultivation— if it affected her at all.

As for Xiao Rong, she only cared about the rich and flavorful taste of his Yang Qi.

After Xiao Rong s.u.c.k.e.d Su Yang dry, she turned her body back around with her small b.u.t.t lifted into the air, signaling to Su Yang that she wanted him to please her body more.

Su Yang smiled at this, and he quickly inserted his rod back inside Xiao Rong's hole that had already been restored back to its original state.

The two of them continued to cultivate in this manner for the rest of the day.

Of course, in Xiao Rong's eyes, who got to consume his Yang Qi for a month straight before, a single day of cultivation was incredibly short, and she was not satisfied at all.

"Don't make that sad face, Xiao Rong. I'll let you eat again in a few days." Su Yang said to her afterward.

In this world, Xiao Rong is probably the only one he won't be able to completely satisfy simply because of her ridiculous appetite and his lack of cultivation base.

While he could feel Xiao Rong until she is completely satisfied, which could take many months, they simply didn't have the time to do so, especially when their journey back to the Four Divine Heavens was so close.

"Okay." Xiao Rong didn't say anything else before leaving his room to go to Qin Liangyu's room, as she was still being taught by her.

Meanwhile, Su Yang organized the Yin Qi he'd obtained from Xiao Rong.

"She's like an endless source of Yin Qi... If only I could absorb them..." Su Yang sighed as he stored the bottles of Yin Qi that numbered in the hundreds.

Chapter 862 - Su Li'er

After cultivating with Xiao Rong for the first time, Su Yang took a day to rest before resuming his routine by cultivating with the disciples.

One day... two days... three days...

One week... two weeks... three weeks...

In the blink of an eye, another month had passed, and there was less than a month before it was time for Su Yang to return to the Four Divine Heavens.

"Are you ready for the delivery?" Su Yang asked Lian Li, who was lying n.a.k.e.d on the bed, as it was time for her to deliver her child.

Of course, the entire Su Family was there, filling the room to the brim.

"I am ready," Lian Li nodded with a resolute look on her face.

After taking a deep breath, Su Yang began Lian Li's delivery.

A few minutes later, the baby was pushed out by Lian Li, and Su Yang severed the umbilical cord before handing the baby to Lian Li.

"What a beautiful little girl." Lian Li held the baby in her arms with a sweaty forehead and a motherly smile on her face.

"What's her name?" Xie Xingfang asked her.

"Su Li'er will be her name," said Lian Li.

"A combination of Su Yang and your name, huh? That's very cute." Wu Jingjing chuckled.

Sometime later, after cleaning up the place, the others left Su Yang and Lian Li alone in the room so they could spend some time with the newborn.

"Sister Liqing, when are you going to get i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.ed by Su Yang?" Qi Yue asked Su Liqing after they returned to the Medicine Hall.

"I can't even if I want to." Su Liqing said with a bitter smile on her face.

"What? Why not?" Qi Yue asked, unaware of her situation.

"I'm infertile. That means I cannot get pregnant no matter what," she sighed.

"What! That is so unlucky! Is there nothing we can do to help it? There should be some kind of medicine out there that cures infertility!" Qi Yue said.

"There is, and Su Yang is collecting the ingredients. However, they are incredibly rare and don't exist in this world, so we must wait until we return to the Four Divine Heavens before we continue." Su Liqing said.

"I see... As long as you can be healed." Qi Yue nodded, and then she continued with a smile on her face, "Once I am old enough, I also want to carry Su Yang's children!"

"You're thinking too far ahead, Qi Yue. Having children is no easy task, and it's not something you should take lightly. You'll have a lot of responsibility. Knowing your character, it'll be some time before you're ready for children." Liu Lanzhi chuckled.

"I'll be fine, Sister Liqing! And I will wait until after you give birth before I ask Su Yang to i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.e me as well!"

"Do whatever you want." Su Liqing shook her head with a defeated smile on her face.

After spending another week with Lian Li and their newborn, Su Yang gathered his alchemy disciples.

Cai Yan, Luo Yixiao, and Bai Lihua gathered at the Profound Blossom Sect. And although Senior Zeng wasn't officially his disciple, Su Yang asked for his presence as well.

"There are three weeks left before I leave this world, so I will be giving you guys one last lesson before I graduate all of you as my disciples." Su Yang said to them.

"Well, even though I call it a lesson, I won't be teaching you anything." He added a second later.

Su Yang then retrieved a table and placed it in front of them before taking out four scrolls and placing them on the table.

"This is called a Scroll of Knowledge, and they contain all of my knowledge in alchemy, so as long as you study that, you will continue to grow as an alchemist even when I am no longer in this world." Su Yang said to them.

"A-All of your knowledge?" The disciples stared at him with a gawking expression on their faces.

"Well, not literally all of it. Just all of what you need to know to improve your alchemy skills," he said.

"Cai Yan, step forward." Su Yang suddenly said after picking up one of the scrolls.

Once Cai Yan stepped forward, Su Yang handed her one of the scrolls and said to her, "Good luck."

"Thank you, Master!" Cai Yan bowed to him after accepting the scroll.

"Luo Yixiao, step forward."

Su Yang handed a scroll to her as well.

"Good luck."

"Thank you, Master." Luo Yixiao bowed.

After Luo Yixiao was Bai Lihua.

"Although you'll be coming with me to the Divine Heavens, this scroll will still be of use to you, especially since there will be times when I have to be away."

Bai Lihua nodded, "Thank you, Master."

"Although you're not my disciple, I admire your passion for alchemy, so I will be giving this scroll to you as a fellow alchemist, not as your Master."

"Thank you, Su Yang!" Senior Zeng clasped his hands and bowed to him with respect.

"You guys can return to your own homes now, but if you still want to stay in the Profound Blossom Sect for a little longer, I won't have any complaints."

"I will stay here until you leave, Master." Cai Yan said to him.

"I will as well." Luo Yixiao said.

"Okay."

Sometime later, Su Yang dismissed them. However, he made Cai Yan stay a little bit longer.

"Here." Su Yang suddenly handed her a storage ring.

"What's this?" Cai Yan raised her eyebrows, wondering what was inside.

"It's for our child." Su Yang said, and he continued, "Although I won't be here to take care of the child, I won't leave without doing anything either. After all, I still have some responsibility as the father to make sure our child grows up properly."

"Master..." Cai Yan's eyes widened.

"I am no longer your Master. Just call me Su Yang," he said with a smile.

Chapter 863 - Yan Yan's Decision

"Anyways, inside the storage ring are a couple of cultivation techniques, some resources that will assure that the child will grow up smoothly, and some treasures for protection. I thought about leaving some pills for the child, but I'll leave that in your hands." Su Yang said to her.

"T-Thank you, Su Yang..." Cai Yan said with tears falling down her face.

"Don't even mention it. I am merely fulfilling my duty as the father."

Cai Yan wiped her tears before nodding with a bright smile on her pretty face.

After Cai Yan returned to her own living quarters, Su Yang went to meet with Yan Yan.

"Have you come to a decision yet? You can stay here and become the number one expert in the world and live the rest of your life without any restrictions or... you can risk everything and follow me to the Divine Heavens." Su Yang asked her.

"I want to follow you, Master." Yan Yan said.

"Why? I don't understand you at all." Su Yang sighed.

It was not like Yan Yan loved him like the others who also decided to leave everything behind just to follow him. Furthermore, with Yan Yan's godly talents, she would, without a doubt, become the number one cultivator in this small world.

If it was anyone else, they would have decided to stay in this world. In fact, they wouldn't even have thought about leaving in the first place.

"Because I don't have any reason to be here, and the spirits are telling me to follow you, Master."

"The Profound Qi is telling you to follow me? Why?" Su Yang's eyes widened with surprise.

"I don't know." Yan Yan shrugged her small shoulders.

"..."

After a moment of silence, Su Yang sighed in a defeated voice, "Fine. You can follow me to the Divine Heavens. However, don't blame me if you lose your talents because I have already warned you countless times by now."

"I understand." Yan Yan nodded in a calm manner.

Sometime later, Su Yang said to Yan Yan, "Since we're going to leave soon, let's give the Moon Rock back to Qiuyue."

Yan Yan nodded and handed the Moon Rock back to him.

"Okay. You can start preparing yourself now. We will leave the sect in about two weeks." Su Yang then said to her.

"I understand."

Su Yang left her living quarters shortly after and summoned all of the disciples in the sect.

An hour later, once everyone gathered, Su Yang said to them, "As you all know, I will be leaving this world in less than a month now. However, I will be leaving the sect in two weeks. Thus, for the next two weeks, I will cultivate with anyone who wishes to do so. Of course, this doesn't apply to the Junior Disciples."

"As for the Immortal's Treasury, I will be closing it seven days from now, so you will have until then to obtain as many treasures as you can."

"That's all I have to say for now. I'll gather all of you again before I leave, and it will be my last gathering."

After Su Yang ended the gathering, the female disciples immediately swarmed him so they could set an appointment with him.

"Calm down. I'll make sure everyone here gets to cultivate with me at least one time before I leave." Su Yang said to them with a smile on his face.

Sometime later, Su Yang began cultivating with the disciples, and he would spend the next week cultivating nonstop. And to make things more convenient, Su Yang went to the Yang Pagoda so whoever wanted to cultivate with him only needed to line up.

A week later, one of the sect elders approached Su Yang.

"Sect Master, you have a visitor."

"Visitor? I remember I stopped accepting visitors long ago." Su Yang raised his eyebrows. Who could it possibly be?

"Yes, but this Burning Lotus Sect disciple said she wouldn't leave until she speaks with you, even if we beat her to death... Sect Master Liu also said to ask you."

"Burning Lotus Sect disciple? Who is this person?"

"She goes by the name Lin Shao Shang, Sect Master."

"Oh?" A smile appeared on Su Yang's face when he heard this familiar name.

Seeing Su Yang's smile, the sect elder could somewhat guess his response, "I guess I'll let her see you?"

"Yes, tell her to come here." Su Yang nodded.

"Very well, Sect Master." The sect elder bowed to him before leaving the place.

"Isn't Lin Shao Shang a top genius from the Burning Lotus Sect?" The female disciple lying beside him suddenly asked.

"Yes. I fought her at the Regional Tournament."

"I wonder what she wants from you."

"I can already imagine." Su Yang said, still with a smile on his face.

Sometime later, a beautiful young lady walked up the stairs and stood before Su Yang, who was sitting on the bed in the lotus position and completely n.a.k.e.d.

"Since you're here, does this mean you have finally decided to cultivate with me?" Su Yang asked her with a smile on his face.

Lin Shao Shang's face flushed with redness after hearing his words, but she didn't refute him.

In fact, she even nodded her head in a bashful manner.

"Why now? You had a chance a few weeks ago when I cultivated with almost anyone." Su Yang then asked her.

"I-I was in closed cultivation at that time! I didn't even know of the event until I came out!"

"But that doesn't explain why you suddenly decided to come here when you have refused me so many times already."

"I heard that you were leaving soon, and I realized that if I keep lying to myself, I will regret it sooner or later. Therefore, I decided to listen to my heart and came here. If you don't want to cultivate with me anymore, I completely understand and will turn around right now." Lin Shao Shang said with a serious look on her face.

"Let's not be so hasty, Lin Shao Shang. Who said anything about not wanting to cultivate? I am always down to cultivate, especially if it's with a beauty like you." Su Yang said, causing her to blush even more.

Chapter 864 - Lin Shao Shang

"Come over here." Su Yang patted the space beside him on the bed.

Lin Shao Shang nodded her head and slowly approached him, looking like a timid rabbit who was aware that it was about to be eaten by its predator.

Once Lin Shao Shang said beside him, Su Yang turned to face her and laid her body on the bed.

"Are you sure you want to do this?" He asked her.

"I didn't come all the way here just to doubt myself," she responded.

"A great response."

Su Yang chuckled a little before he reached for her clothes, loosening the top in a smooth movement and revealing her pale and round b.r.e.a.s.ts.

"Beautiful." Su Yang said in a gentle voice as his fingers reached for it.

"Mmm..."

Lin Shao Shang m.o.a.n.e.d softly when she felt Su Yang's firm grasp on her b.r.e.a.s.ts.

While one of his hands massaged her b.r.e.a.s.ts, Su Yang used his other hand to loosen the rest of her clothes, revealing her slim figure and slender legs.

"Ah!"

Lin Shao Shang subconsciously closed her legs when she felt something touch the entrance of her pure cave.

"Relax." Su Yang said to her in a soothing voice, and almost like magic, Lin Shao Shang's body reacted to his voice and loosened its muscles.

Once she loosened her legs, Su Yang slid one of his fingers between her slit and began rubbing it in a rhythmic motion.

"Aaah..." Lin Shao Shang's breath quickened, and her body trembled accordingly.

"Mmmm..."

Once Lin Shao Shang's little sister was wet enough, Su Yang positioned himself directly before it with his heavenly rod standing tall in a menacing manner.

Lin Shao Shang swallowed nervously upon seeing his majestic sword.

"Are you ready?" Su Yang asked her.

"I am." She quickly nodded, as she felt that the longer she waited, the more intimidating it would feel.

A few seconds later, Lin Shao Shang could feel her slit being spread open by a big object, and she could feel her own v.i.r.g.i.n blood sliding down her smooth skin.

Lin Shao Shang gritted her teeth and endured everything silently.

"Don't worry, the pain will go away soon." Su Yang said to her as he began moving.

Lin Shao Shang nodded her head, which was feeling a little light-headed after the penetration.

'I am really cultivating with him...!' Lin Shao Shang mumbled inwardly, feeling blissful, as she has had feelings for Su Yang ever since he defeated her.

Unfortunately for her, she wasn't someone who could be honest with herself, hence why it took her so long to accept her feelings.

Of course, Su Yang already knew this, but he wasn't the aggressive type— at least not anymore, so he decided to let her come to him naturally.

"Aaah~ Aaaah~ Aaaah~!"

The room was quickly filled with Lin Shao Shang's e.r.o.t.i.c m.o.a.n.s.

Many minutes later, Su Yang released his Yang Qi inside Lin Shao Shang.

"W-Wait... Won't I become pregnant from this?!" Lin Shao Shang exclaimed.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "No, you won't get pregnant. I can control my Yang Qi, which means I can decide who I want to i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.e."

"You can even do something like that?" Lin Shao Shang's jaw dropped a little after hearing that.

"By the way, you can stay here for as long as you like. I'm sure one time wasn't enough for you, right?" Su Yang said with a smile.

Lin Shan Shang's face immediately flushed, and she nodded in silence.

"Don't worry, we'll do it a few more times before I leave," he reassured her.

"Thank you!" Lin Shao Shang said.

"No, thank you for coming here and accepting me finally."

Lin Shao Shang left the Yang Pagoda shortly after, and Su Yang continued to cultivate with the next disciple in line.

"I apologize for skipping your turn like that. As an apology, I'll treat you extra special today." Su Yang said to the disciple that just came upstairs.

The disciple's eyes immediately flickered with excitement, and she said, "Don't worry about it, Sect Master! I can wait as long as you want!"

Time passed quickly, and in the blink of an eye, another week had passed in this world.

"If you're still inside the Immortal's Treasury, you have an hour to leave." Su Yang said to the disciples still treasure hunting inside the spatial device.

When the disciples heard this, they quickened their pace.

An hour later, Su Yang forcefully teleported everyone inside the Immortal's Treasury outside.

"So only about 10 percent of the treasures are left in here, huh? Not bad, considering how little time they had." Su Yang smiled at the results.

Once the spatial device was empty, Su Yang summoned his family— or more precisely, everyone that was going to the Divine Heavens with him.

"The Immortal's Treasury? What are we doing here?" Su Yin asked him.

"This is where you'll all be living until I find us a safe place in the Divine Heavens, where I can let you guys out. I cannot risk losing even a single of you during our trip to the Divine Heavens since anything can happen."

"There are houses built on the second floor, and I'd reconstruct the place a little to make it more suitable for living." Su Yang said.

While it sounded like a lot of work, Su Yang only needed to imagine the place he wanted and the spatial device would take care of everything else.

And he continued, "We'll leave in a week so prepare yourselves and pack whatever you need."

After giving them instructions, Su Yang dismissed them so they could go prepare.

"Only a week left, huh? To think I have only spent two years in this place."

"I am almost back. Just wait for me a little longer, you all..." Su Yang stared at the artificial sky with a profound look on his face.

Chapter 865 - Saying Their Goodbyes

Three days after Su Yang closed the Immortal's Treasury for the disciples, his family moved into the second floor of the place, where a couple of massive buildings were built beside a clean river.

"What do you ladies think of this place?" Su Yang asked them a day after they settled down in their new homes.

"It's actually pretty great here. It's peaceful, and the air is nice and clean. The spiritual energy here is also a little better than outside." Sun Jingjing said.

"If you need changes done to the place, just let me know and I'll do my best to satisfy it." Su Yang said to them.

"Okay!"

Sometime later, Su Yang said, "Good. Then you'll all be living here until I find us a safe place in the Divine Heavens. Of course, you don't actually have to live here until we leave the Profound Blossom Sect. Once we leave the Eastern Continent, you'll be able to leave this place one more time at the Southern Continent right before we leave this world."

"So, use whatever time you have left to say your farewell to those you care about because there's a good chance that we'll never be able to return to this world again."

"I'll have to say goodbye to my grandfather." Sun Jingjing said.

"I also need to say my goodbyes to my family." Xie Xingfang said.

"Me too." Lian Li said.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Don't worry, I'll bring all of you to see your family one last time before we leave."

"Let's start with Lian Li, Wu Jingjing, and Zhu Mengyi since your families are the furthest away."

"Okay." They nodded.

Sometime later, Su Yang brought the three goddesses to the Holy Central Continent to see their family, starting with Lian Li's family first.

"Mother, father, brother, as you already know, I will be leaving this world with Su Yang, and there's a good chance that I will not be able to come back." Lian Li said to them.

"Thank you for everything you've done for me." Lian Li bowed to her parents.

"You're already a grown-up, Lian Li." Her mother said with a heartwarming smile on her face.

She then turned to look at Su Yang and said, "Please, take care of our daughter and granddaughter."

Su Yang nodded, "Don't worry, I will not let anything happen to them."

Lian Li proceeded to spend the next couple of hours speaking with her family and reminiscing about their history together.

Once it was time for them to leave, Lian Li gave her family a final hug.

"Father, take care of yourself and mother."

"Same with you, mother. Please take care of yourself."

Lian Li then turned to look at her brother and said, "Lian Heng, you make sure you behave yourself. Just because I will no longer be here doesn't mean you can go wild."

"I won't..." Lian Heng said in a low voice, his previous arrogance and prideful nature seemingly gone.

The Lian Family had made sure to discipline him properly after learning what he did to Su Yang, hence why he had been absent for so long.

If it weren't for Lian Li's departure, he wouldn't have been allowed to leave his seclusion.

"Goodbye, everyone."

After saying her final goodbye, Lian Li turned around and walked out of the place with Su Yang by her side, not looking back even after they left the area.

As for Su Yang, he left behind a storage ring for the Lian Family, telling them that they could only open it and see the inside in a month from today.

Sometime later, Su Yang brought Wu Jingjing to the Holy Sword Academy so she could meet her father for the last time.

"Thank you for everything you've done for me, father. I don't know when or if I'll be able to return, but if I can, I will definitely come back." Wu Jingjing handed Wu Min to her father before getting on her knees and kowtowing to him.

"You don't have to care so much about me, Jingjing. Just go and live your life with Su Yang and your child. I will be fine here. You don't have to worry about me." Wu Jiang said to her with a resolute smile on his face, as he'd spent the last couple of months preparing himself for their departure.

"Goodbye, Jingjing, Min'er." Wu Jiang gave Wu Min a kiss on the cheeks before handing her back to Wu Jingjing.

He then turned to look at Su Yang and said, "I don't have to say anything to you, right?"

"I still remember your words on that day very clearly." Su Yang said with a smile.

"You better." Wu Jiang nodded.

"Goodbye, father." Wu Jingjing said to him before turning around and leaving with Su Yang.

"Are you sure you don't want to spend some more time with him? We still have some time." Su Yang said to her as they left.

"I'm fine. It'll only be harder for him if I lingered." Wu Jingjing said with slightly teary eyes.

Sometime later, Su Yang went to the Four Seasons Academy with Zhu Mengyi to see her mother.

"I'm here to say my goodbyes, mother." Zhu Mengyi said to her, who sat there silently with a solemn expression on her face.

"So it's finally that time, huh?" She looked at them with a small smile on her face.

"I'm going to miss you and Zhu Jiayi— mostly Zhu Jiayi." Her mother sighed.

Zhu Mengyi proceeded to spend a couple of hours speaking with her mother about random things whilst her mother played with Zhu Jiayi.

Once their time ended, Zhu Mengyi hugged her mother and said, "As much as I am relieved to leave this place, I will miss your nagging, mother."

"I will also miss nagging at you, Mengyi. In fact, allow me to nag at you one more time."

After taking a deep breath, her mother spoke, "Stay out of trouble, Mengyi. Take care of Su Yang and Jiayi. I have no doubt that you'll achieve great things as long as you're with him."

Zhu Mengyi nodded, "You take care of yourself as well, mother."

They left shortly after, returning to the Eastern Continent.

Chapter 866 - Saying Their Goodbyes (2)

After returning to the Profound Blossom Sect, Zhu Mengyi, Wu Jingjing, and Lian Li entered the Spatial Device and proceeded to spend the next few days inside.

"Su Yang, are you ready to go to Snowfall City?" Xie Xingfang asked him after he returned.

"Yes. We can go right now." Su Yang nodded.

Sometime later, Su Yang took Xie Xingfang to see her family so she could say her goodbyes.

"So it's finally time for you guys to leave, huh..." Lord Xie and Xie Wang looked at them with reluctant smiles on their faces.

"Yes... I am here to say my final goodbyes." Xie Xingfang nodded.

And she continued, "I would like to start by thanking you for taking care of me. Thank you, father. Thank you, grandfather."

"You don't have to thank me. I was merely doing my job as your father." Lord Xie shook his head.

"Xing'er, to tell you the truth, I expected to die with you and your family by my side, but alas... Who could've imagined that you would be leaving this world before I do..." Xie Wang sighed.

"Father... grandfather..." Xie Xingfang felt an urge to cry, but she held it back.

"Save your energy and breath, Xing'er. We have already prepared ourselves for this day long ago. You don't have to say anything to us." Lord Xie said to her with a resolute expression on his stern-looking face.

He then turned to look at Su Yang and said, "Please, take care of my daughter, Su Yang."

"Of course." Su Yang immediately nodded.

Xie Wang then stepped forward and handed a storage ring to Xie Xingfang and said, "There's really nothing I can give you that Su Yang cannot, so don't expect anything valuable inside. It's just some things for you to remember us with."

"I don't need something to remember my own family..." Xie Xingfang wanted to refuse the gift.

However, Xie Wang shook his head and said, "I didn't mean it like that. Just take it with you. If you ever have the time, take a look inside."

"I...I understand." Xie Xingfang nodded.

Sometime later, Xie Xingfang sat down with her family and spoke about random things they did previously.

A couple of hours later, Su Yang handed a storage ring to Lord Xie and said, "Inside that storage ring has the method of restoring the Celestial Pond alongside other things that you might find useful."

"You..." Lord Xie looked at him with wide eyes.

"I'm going to tell you what you told Xing'er— don't waste your breath thanking me. I am only doing what I want." Su Yang said.

After a moment of silence, Lord Xie nodded his head with a serious look on his face.

He then extended his hand, seemingly asking for a handshake.

Su Yang smiled before shaking his hand firmly.

"I will entrust my daughter to you, Su Yang."

Su Yang silently nodded.

"Good luck in your own world, Su Yang." Xie Wang shook his hand next.

"Luck won't do me any good there." Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

Sometime later, Su Yang left Snowfall City with Xie Xingfang and brought her back to the Profound Blossom Sect, where she entered the Spatial Device with the other three.

"Su Yang, my grandfather would like to speak with us." Sun Jingjing approached him shortly after he returned to the sect.

"Okay. When does he want to speak with us?"

"Whenever you're available," she said.

"I can go now. What about you?" Su Yang asked her.

"I can as well."

"Then let's go now."

Sun Jingjing nodded, and they proceeded to make their way towards Elder Sun's living quarters.

"Please, sit down." Elder Sun pointed to the couch in front of them.

Once they were seated, Elder Sun continued, "It's been a while since we last spoke like this."

"Indeed. The last time the three of us spoke like this, I was still a mere disciple." Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

Elder Sun laughed out loud and said, "Yes, and I remember the first time I met you, Su Yang. You and another disciple were engaged in a deathmatch— one that nobody had authorized, and you ended up with a sword in her c.h.e.s.t, nearly dying on the stage."

And he continued, "You were only at the Elementary Spirit Realm and an Outer Court disciple at that time. But look at you now... The Sect Master of the Profound Blossom Sect and also a prominent expert who has reached the Sovereign Spirit Realm at such a young age. How time has passed so quickly."

After a moment of silence, Elder Sun said, "The reason I called you two here is quite simple— I wanted to give you my blessing before you leave this world."

"Jingjing, you have grown up tremendously ever since you met Su Yang. Although you can still act childish at times, it's not the same as before. I don't have to worry as much if you're going to leave in your current state."

He then turned to look at Su Yang and said, "Ever since you came to this world, you've drastically influenced everyone around you— myself included, and I cannot thank you enough for everything you have done for the Profound Blossom Sect and my granddaughter. If it's you, I know I can rest assured that Sun Jingjing will live a happy life."

"Grandfather..." Sun Jingjing wasn't someone who'd easily get emotional, but hearing Elder Sun's words and knowing that she will no longer be able to see him for a long time— perhaps even forever, she couldn't help but tear up.

And she suddenly asked, "Grandfather, why don't you come with us?"

However, Elder Sun shook his head and said, "I knew you'd say something like that, but alas, I have dedicated most of my life to the Profound Blossom Sect, and I intend on doing so until my last breath, so I cannot follow you as much as I want to. I'm sorry, Jingjing."

Chapter 867 - Visiting the Sun Family Again

"I understand, grandfather. If that's your wish, I will no longer pester you about following us." Sun Jingjing said to him.

"I am going to miss you." Elder Sun said with a smile on his face.

"Me too, grandfather."

A moment later, Elder Sun suddenly said, "Jingjing, don't forget to give your parents a visit before you leave."

"I won't."

After speaking with Elder Sun a little more, Sun Jingjing returned to her own living quarters with Su Yang, where they cultivated for the rest of the day.

The following day, Su Yang brought Sun Jingjing to the City of Yuan, where the Sun Family was located.

"Welcome back, Young Lady, Senior Su." The same guard that greeted them last time greeted them at the door.

"Are my parents home?" Sun Jingjing asked.

"They are currently away for a business meeting with a couple of renowned families." The guard responded.

"Business meeting that requires them to leave the house? That's rare since my parents would usually make the others come to our house." Sun Jingjing raised her eyebrows.

"Well, things have changed since the Sun Family has been getting more and more business opportunities because of Senior Su's fame." The guard said.

"Su Yang?" Sun Jingjing mumbled.

The guard nodded and explained, "Because of your previous visit, the entire city now knows about the Young Lady's relationship with Senior Su, and considering Senior Su's popularity, it's only natural that people would come to the Sun Family in hopes for a connection."

"Oh, that makes sense. Then business must be blooming, huh?" Sun Jingjing smiled.

"Absolutely!" The guard also smiled, as the richer the Sun Family gets the more proud he felt working as their guard, and his salary also naturally increases. It was a win-win situation for the Sun Family and him.

"Then do you know when they'll return?" Sun Jingjing asked.

"They had to leave the city, so it'll take at least a week."

"A week? That's too long. We won't be here by then." Sun Jingjing frowned, and she asked, "Then do you know where they went? We can go to them instead."

The guard nodded, "Most definitely, Young Lady. The Masters should be in Crab City at the Ocean Breeze Hotel currently."

"Crab City, right? I understand. Oh, right. Mr. Hang, thank you for everything you have done for the Sun Family." Sun Jingjing said to the guard, taking him by surprise.

"You have worked for my family for over fifty years, right? I think you more than deserve to be promoted. I will let my parents know."

"T-Thank you, Young Lady!" The guard immediately bowed to her with tears streaming down his face.

Su Yang and Sun Jingjing left the City of Yuan and went to Crab City shortly after.

"Do you know where the Ocean Breeze Hotel is?" Sun Jingjing asked the guard at the city entrance.

"T-Those uniforms! Are you two perhaps from the Profound Blossom Sect?!" The guard was surprised to see such a prominent sect appear in their city!

"That's right. I'm Sun Jingjing, and I am here to see my parents."

"Fairy Sun!"

Since the Crab City was close to the City of Yuan, they would naturally know of Sun Jingjing, the daughter of the famous Sun Family and also Su Yang's partner!

The guard then turned to look at the handsome young man standing beside Sun Jingjing and swallowed nervously.

'If Fairy Sun is here, this man beside him must be Sect Master Su Yang!'

The guard quickly said, "Please! Follow me! This lowly one will bring the esteemed guests to the hotel!"

During their whole way there, the guard moved rigidly, almost like he was a wooden puppet, his anxiety as clear as day.

Once they arrived at the hotel that took ten minutes but felt like an eternity for the guard, the guard went inside with them and explained the situation to the hotel receptionist.

"The Sun Family? Unfortunately, they stepped out early this morning." The receptionist said to them.

"Do you know where they went?" Sun Jingjing asked.

"I do not know. I'm sorry."

"What should we do now, Su Yang?" Sun Jingjing turned to look at him for help.

"I will look for them with my spiritual sense," he said.

Although he could've done this earlier, it was rude to use such a widescale spiritual sense inside a city.

He then closed his eyes and emitted a profound aura that swept the hotel almost instantly before spreading throughout the city.

"Which expert is using spiritual sense to spy on my city?" The City Lord frowned after sensing Su Yang's spiritual sense. However, he didn't dare to do anything, as he quickly noticed that the spiritual sense was much stronger than even the peak Earth Spirit Realm experts in his city.

"I found them." Su Yang said a moment after closing his eyes.

"Thank you for the help." Sun Jingjing said to the guard and the receptionist before leaving the place with Su Yang.

"Where are they?"

"Inside some restaurant with six other families. They must be in a meeting right now."

"A meeting? What bad timing... I don't want to intrude on them, but..." Sun Jingjing sighed.

"I don't think they'll mind, especially if we're here to say goodbye."

Sun Jingjing nodded, "You're right. This may be the last time I see them, after all."

Thus, Su Yang brought Sun Jingjing to the restaurant her parents were currently occupying.

"I'm sorry, but we're not accepting any guests for today." The receptionist said without even looking at their figures.

"We're not here to eat." Sun Jingjing said, causing the receptionist to look at them.

And when she saw their uniform, her eyes widened with shock.

Chapter 868 - Visiting the Sun Family Again (2)

"T-That uniform... A-Are you two perhaps from the Profound Blossom Sect?" The receptionist immediately fixed her posture and straightened her back after she realized who she was dealing with.

"Yes, we're from the Profound Blossom Sect. I am Sun Jingjing, and we're here to see my parents."

"So you're the Sun Family's Young Lady! Please forgive me just now! I had no idea—"

"You can skip that talk. Just bring me to my parents." Sun Jingjing quickly interrupted her.

"Right away!"

The receptionist didn't dare to linger any longer and brought them to the largest room in the restaurant, where the Sun Family and six other families were sitting around a massive table that was filled with delicious-looking food.

Knock *Knock*

"Esteemed guests, you have a guest." The receptionist said to them from the outside.

"Guest? We're not expecting any guests! Shoo them away!" An unfamiliar voice quickly resounded.

"But these guests are..."

Before the receptionist could even continue, another voice resounded, "We don't care who it is! Even if he's god himself, we're currently in an important business meeting!"

"Don't worry, I will handle this." Su Yang said to her with a smile on his face before taking a step forward and opening the door.

"Hey! We already said that we won't be seeing any visitors! Are you deaf or what?! Get out!" A middle-aged man immediately shouted when he heard the door open before turning to look at who just opened the door, and to his surprise, it was a handsome young man wearing a familiar-looking uniform.

"T-Those robes... The Profound Blossom Sect?" The people there quickly recognized their uniforms.

"Su Yang and Jingjing? What are you two doing here?" Sun Ren stood up and stared at them with a gawking look on her face.

"What did you just say?" The other people in the room also turned to look at them after hearing the name 'Su Yang'.

And sure enough, they came to a realization, which greatly shocked and terrified them!

To think that they'd come all this way to create a good relationship with the Sun Family so that they could one day potentially meet Su Yang just to offend the man they admired himself! One can only imagine what these people are feeling right now, especially the person who directly shouted at Su Yang.

Su Yang swept the crowd with a calm gaze and said, "I guess your little meeting is more important than my woman saying her final goodbyes to her family, huh?"

The place was dead silent, as nobody there dared to speak under his immense presence.

"Wait a second... What do you mean by final goodbyes?" Sun Quan, Sun Jingjing's father, stood up and asked them with a dazed look on his face.

"Hm? The old man didn't tell you?" Su Yang raised his eyebrows.

"We're both leaving this world soon to go to the Divine Heavens, and Sun Jingjing will be leaving with me," Su Yang explained the situation to him in a single sentence, leaving him speechless.

After a moment of silence, Sun Ren said, "Sorry for the inconvenience fellow guests, but our Sun Family has decided to postpone the meeting until tomorrow."

"D-Don't worry about it! We completely understand!"

"That's right! We'll definitely be back here tomorrow!"

"Take your time! If you need another day or two, just let us know!"

The six families there quickly packed their things and left the restaurant in a hurry.

Once everyone left, Sun Ren pointed to the empty chairs and said, "Sit down."

Su Yang and Sun Jingjing took a seat.

"Now, tell me what's going on."

Sun Jingjing nodded and said, "I will be leaving this world to go with Su Yang to the Divine Heavens, and I am here to say my goodbyes."

"When are you leaving?"

"In a few days," she responded.

"What?! So quickly?! Why haven't you told us about this until right before you leave?!" Sun Ren exclaimed.

"I have tried! I even sent you letters, but I never got any back!" Sun Jingjing said.

Sun Ren immediately became speechless.

After a moment of silence, she said, "We... We have been receiving hundreds of letters every day recently so we decided to stockpile, but alas, we accidentally destroyed it, and your letter was probably somewhere within that pile... I'm sorry..."

"Then you cannot blame me for not notifying you! I thought you didn't care or something, hence the silence!" Sun Jingjing said.

Su Yang then said, "Well, there's still a couple of days left before we leave. You can stay here until we leave and make use of whatever little time you have left."

Sun Jingjing nodded, "I will do that."

"Guess we'll have to cancel all appointments for the next few days." Sun Quan said.

Although it'll push back all of their upcoming business by an entire week, nothing was worth more than spending time with his own daughter who will be leaving shortly.

"What about you, Su Yang? Are you going to stay as well?" Sun Ren asked him.

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Unfortunately, I still have a lot of things to do, so I can only stay here for a few more hours."

"I understand. Then go back to the house for now." Sun Ren said.

Sometime later, after paying the bill, the Sun Family returned to their home in the City of Yuan on Su Yang's flying treasure, and they proceeded to spend the next couple of hours talking about Sun Jingjing's future and Su Yang's plans.

"Will you two ever return to this world to visit?" Sun Ren asked.

"We'll try, but we cannot make any promises." Su Yang said.

"I see... Well, tell me more about your plans."

Once it was Su Yang's time to leave, he returned to the Profound Blossom Sect, leaving Sun Jingjing behind at her home with her family for the next few days.

Chapter 869 - Ancestral Peak

Once he returned to the Profound Blossom Sect, Su Yang went to the Medicine Hall to look for Su Liqing.

"Hello, Su Yang!" The disciples there happily greeted him.

After spending a few minutes talking with the disciples, Su Yang went upstairs and knocked on the door.

"Come inside." Su Liqing's voice resounded.

Su Yang opened the door and entered her small but calming room.

"Are you ready to go?" Su Yang asked her.

"I am." Su Liqing nodded as she stood up.

Although he knew they were going somewhere, Su Yang wasn't exactly sure where they were going, as it was Su Liqing who had approached him and scheduled this appointment first.

The two of them proceeded to go downstairs, and once outside, Su Liqing took the lead and escorted Su Yang to an isolated area in the Profound Blossom Sect that has never been to before.

The area was a small hill that was covered in flowers, and on the peak of this hill, there were a couple of gravestones standing tall.

"This is the Ancestral Peak, where we bury the previous Sect Masters of the Profound Blossom Sect." Su Liqing said to him as she walked to a pair of gravestones.

"This is where the previous generation of Sect Masters are buried. They took me in when my parents died and treated me as though I were their own child, and I treated them like my real parents. I just want to say my final goodbyes to them before I leave this world with you." Su Liqing said.

"Take your time." Su Yang said.

"Father, Mother, it's been a while. I am here today to introduce you to the current Sect Master of the Profound Blossom Sect and also my partner, Su Yang."

"The Profound Blossom Sect has become a busy— and quite frankly— an entirely different place ever since Su Yang became the Sect Master. All of the disciples are happy, the sect's reputation has never been so widespread and positive, and the sect itself has managed to become one of the top sects in the cultivation world. Unbelievable, right? I wish you two were here to witness it, but alas..."

After talking about the Profound Blossom Sect for some time, Su Liqing began talking about her departure.

"Soon, I will be leaving the Profound Blossom Sect and this world with Su Yang. The place is called Divine Heavens, and I am filled with excitement. In fact, I haven't been this excited in a very, very long time. It's similar to the kind of excitement children feel when they are going to a new playground. I cannot wait to see what kind of place the Divine Heavens is."

"Although the place is more dangerous than this place, I have complete faith in Su Yang that he'll be able to protect me— all of us."

"Therefore, this will be my last time coming here."

After saying her goodbyes, Su Liqing stood up and turned to look at Su Yang.

"I am ready to leave."

Su Yang nodded, and the two of them left the Ancestral Peak, returning to the Medicine Hall shortly after.

"I'm going to miss the Profound Blossom Sect when we leave." Su Liqing sighed after they returned to her room.

"Even though I haven't been here for too long, nor do I have any sentimental attachments to this place, I will also miss the Profound Blossom Sect. There's just something about this place that makes me feel at home." Su Yang said.

"But don't worry, it's not completely impossible to return to this world. After all, as long as this world exists somewhere in the starry sky, we will eventually find it and come back to it."

"How long do you think that will take? Searching the starry sky sounds like it'll take up a lot of time."

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Not necessarily. There are treasures out there that can help us find places no matter where they are as long as we have been there before. And once you reach a certain cultivation base, you can even traverse the starry sky with your own two feet, and a single step could easily take you millions of miles into the distance."

"Unfortunately, that's beyond my current comprehension, so I cannot even imagine it." Su Liqing shook her head with a bittersweet smile.

Sometime later, Su Yang left the Medicine Hall and went to look for the Fang Sisters.

"Are you sure you don't want to say goodbye to your family?" Su Yang asked them.

Fang Zhelan nodded and said, "I never considered them as my family, anyway. Not like they care about us leaving, anyway. I would rather spend what little time I have left with Xiao Bai."

"I agree with my sister. I have been with them for the longest so I know how they operate." Fang Xiaoru said.

"I understand. If that's your decision, I won't say anything else." Su Yang nodded.

After leaving the Fang Sisters' living quarters, Su Yang went to Su Yin's living quarters.

"Are you ready to see the Su Family one last time before we leave?" Su Yang asked her.

"Yes, I am. Let's go now." Su Yin nodded.

Su Yang then retrieved his flying treasure and brought Su Yin to the Su Family in the Northern Region.

"It's been a while since I last saw this scenery. It seems to have changed a lot since then." Su Yin mumbled after they arrived at the Su Family's household, yet the place looked less colorful than she recalls.

Nothing about the place had changed in appearance, yet the atmosphere there was quite gloomy and oddly silent, almost as though something had happened.

"Maybe the place looks different because I have grown up, and I am no longer as innocent as I used to be." Su Yin mumbled before taking a step towards the place.

"Let's go, brother." Su Yin grabbed him by the hand and gently pulled him forward.

Chapter 870 - Revisiting the Su Family

--

"Y-Young Lady! Y-Young Master!"

The servants cleaning the outside were shocked when they saw Su Yin and Su Yang's face there, even dropping their brooms.

Su Yin glanced at the servants without stopping her legs.

"When was the last time someone from the family called you Young Master, brother?" Su Yin asked him.

Su Yang merely shook his head with a smile on his face.

The servants and other family members in the Su Family would bow to Su Yin and Su Yang the moment they saw them, and not a single one of them would raise their heads until the two of them were completely gone from the scene.

"What are they doing here? I thought they had severed all relationsh.i.p.s with the Su Family?"

The servants began mumbling to each other after they left.

Inside the building, Su Yuhan, the only legitimate child of Su Xun left in the Su Family, stood before Su Xun and said in a desperate voice, "Father! There must be a treasure out there that could heal my state! Please! How else am I supposed to continue the family's legacy when my body is like this?! It's been months! I cannot continue to live like this!"

Su Xun sighed loudly before speaking, "Yuhan... What do you want me to do? I have already sent people to look for a treasure that can cure your condition, but they have yet to find anything like that. Hell, I even hired the best doctor available in the Eastern Continent to see if he could do something, but alas..."

And he continued, "Do you really think I don't care about your condition? You're the only one who can possibly continue the family legacy now that Su Yang and Su Yin are no longer part of the family."

"However, if you want to end yourself, go ahead! I can always look for a new wife and have more children!" Su Xun spoke with a solemn look on his face.

"..."

Su Yuhan no longer spoke after hearing his last sentence.

Suddenly, they could hear somebody knocking on the door.

"Who is it?! I am having a conversation with my father right now!" Su Yuhan shouted in an annoyed manner.

The door opened the next second.

"Who gave you the permission to come inside—"

Su Yuhan snapped his head around and yelled, but when he realized who was standing at the door, he immediately shut his mouth.

Furthermore, when he saw Su Yang's face, he subconsciously closed his legs and covered his crotch area with his hands, and his nonexistent balls began to hurt like crazy.

"Ahhh!" Su Yuhan kneeled on the floor from this imaginary pain.

"It's still not healed? I guess you really don't care whether you have it or not." He then shrugged.

Su Yuhan almost coughed up a mouthful of blood after hearing Su Yang's words.

"Y-You bastard! How dare you come back here after everything you've done! Thanks to you, I have been miserable ever since that day!" Su Yuhan roared.

Because Su Yang had crushed his balls, he had been bed-ridden for many months straight despite being a cultivator, not to mention the mental damage it'd caused him, which nearly put him into a coma.

"Su Yang, Su Yin, what are you two doing here?" Su Xun asked them with a surprised look on his face.

"We're here to say goodbye, father." Su Yin said to him, completely ignoring Su Yuhan's existence.

"Huh? What do you mean?" Su Xun raised his eyebrows.

"You have heard about Divine Heaven, right? I will be going to that place with brother soon. Therefore, we're going to be leaving this world." Su Yin said.

"Divine Heaven? Oh, right... That other world..." Su Xun finally remembers hearing about Su Yang leaving this world to go to the Divine Heavens.

"Although I still cannot fully forgive you for what you did to brother, father, you are still my family in the end." Su Yin said.

"Also, I know you don't want to find another wife because you don't want to 'betray' mother, but I think it's about time you move on. After all, I highly doubt he'll be able to continue the family's legacy with his body in such a condition." Su Yin said to Su Xun while looking at Su Yuhan with disgust.

"S-Shut up, you brother-loving freak! As if you have any right to talk about continuing the legacy!" Su Yuhan said to her.

"Hmph. I will continue the legacy in my own way. At least I can still give birth to brother's child and continue the legacy that way. What can you do with that destroyed junk? Might as well feed it to the pigs! At least it'll have some uses then!" Su Yin coldly sneered.

Before his tragedy, Su Yuhan has always been the arrogant elder brother who would look down on everyone and treat them as though they were insects, even if they were his own family.

Perhaps if Su Yuhan hadn't bullied the soulless Su Yang, she might not have hated him as much.

"Enough, you two." Su Xun shook his head.

"Su Yin, I have already told you everything I needed to when you decided to leave the family to follow Su Yang. I don't have anything else to say... However, I do wish both of you good luck. The Su Family will survive just fine even without you two."

"As for you, Su Yang... Take care of your little sister. That's all I have to say."

Su Yang smiled and said, "You may think I hold a grudge against you for kicking me out of the family, but I am actually grateful for it, as I was able to become the person I am today because of it."

He then retrieved a storage pouch and tossed it onto his desk.

"Take it."

Su Yang then turned to look at Su Yuhan and said, "I was going to help you heal that mess down there if you had changed even slightly, but alas... You haven't changed even the slightest."

"W-What did you just say? You have a way to heal me?" Su Yuhan looked at him with wide eyes.

Su Yang shrugged and turned around, walking out of the room.

"W-Wait!" Su Yuhan immediately shouted at him to stop, but Su Yang ignored him completely and continued to leave.

Chapter 871 - Join My Family

"Please wait!"

Seeing that Su Yang wasn't stopping, Su Yuhan ran in front of him and blocked his path.

"Please! I beg you! Help me! I cannot continue living like this!" Su Yuhan fell to his knees with tears flowing down his face.

Su Yang glanced at Su Yuhan for a moment before walking around him.

And without looking back, he said, "You'll eventually find a way to heal it. Just be patient."

"And how long will that take?!" Su Yuhan asked.

Su Yang shrugged, "Who knows. It could be a month from now, or it can even be ten years from now. Focus on your cultivation and time will pass by faster."

"Y-You f.u.c.k.i.n.g bastard! This is all your fault, to begin with! How dare you mess with me like this! Are you even human?!" Su Yuhan roared as he watched Su Yang and Su Yin disappear from the place.

"Forget it, Yuhan." Su Xun said to him.

"B-But—!"

Su Xun suddenly slammed the desk and shouted, "I said forget it! If you keep yapping, I will also stop helping you!"

Meanwhile, Su Yang and Su Yin returned to the Profound Blossom Sect.

"Ah, that was refreshing. I have always wanted to scold that idiot but I never had the courage, and he was stronger than me at that time." Su Yin said with a smile on her pretty face.

Su Yang merely shook his head in silence and with a slight smile on his face.

Sometime later, Su Yin returned to her own living quarters while Su Yang went to Bai Lihua's place.

"Do you have anyone you want to say goodbye to?" Su Yang asked Bai Lihua.

Bai Lihua shook her head and said with a bittersweet smile on her face, "My parents have been long gone from this world even before I became the Sect Master of the Heavenly Swan Sect. I also don't have any close friends. I guess I've been living a lonely life now that I think about it..."

"Don't worry about it too much. The cultivation world is usually filled with solitude so there are a lot of people out there like you. In fact, before I became a dual cultivator, I also had no friends and preferred to be alone. It's just a way of life for us cultivators."

Bai Lihua nodded.

Sometime later, Su Yang went to see if Zhang Xiu Ying or Li Xiao Mo had anyone they needed to see before they left for the Divine Heavens.

He laid on the bed and pondered if there was anything he still needed to do in this world.

"Master..." Xiao Rong appeared before him not long after he returned.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Go ahead."

Xiao Rong didn't say anything else and immediately got onto the bed and started squeezing his Yang Qi out.

Su Yang didn't bother to collect her Yin Qi this time and continued to ponder while Xiao Rong helped herself with his divine rod.

A few minutes later, someone knocked on his door.

"You can enter." Su Yang said.

The door opened, and Hong Yu'er walked inside.

Xiao Rong merely glanced at Hong Yu'er before ignoring her and continuing to suck on Su Yang's straw.

Su Yang also didn't mind it and acted as though everything was normal.

"What's up?"

Hong Yu'er glanced at Xiao Rong for a brief moment before turning to look at Su Yang.

"We're leaving for the Divine Heavens in a few days, right?"

"That's right." He nodded.

And he continued, "Do you have somewhere you want to go?"

"No... I... I want to cultivate with you before we leave this world," she said to him, taking him by surprise.

"What's this about?" Su Yang raised his eyebrows.

"The Divine Heavens is extremely dangerous, right? Anything might happen there— I might die before I even see Senior Tang again. And I don't want to die without experiencing 'that', so I'm going to cultivate with you before we leave."

"..."

After a moment of silence, Su Yang said, "Indeed, anything can happen there. You can die. I can also die without achieving my dreams. However, to cultivate with me just because of that... I don't know how I feel about it."

"What if you don't die and you find someone you love in the Divine Heavens? You will definitely regret giving me your purity at that time," he continued.

"..."

Hong Yu'er was speechless.

"Hong Yu'er, you should relax. As long as you're with me, I won't let you die. Even if you're not my lover, I won't let you come to any harm even if it'll hurt me in the process."

"If you say so..." Hong Yu'er nodded, and she left his room shortly after.

Sometime later, once Su Yang was certain that he had nothing else to do in this world, he stopped Xiao Rong and got off the bed.

"I still have one thing I want to do before I leave..." Su Yang then left his room and went to knock on Liu Lanzhi's room.

"Su Yang?" Liu Lanzhi greeted him at the door.

"I want to spend my last few days with you," he said to her.

"Please, come inside." Liu Lanzhi said, opening the door fully for him.

A few minutes later, they got on the bed and began kissing each other passionately.

"Liu Lanzhi, I know you have decided to stay here, and I am not going to try and convince you to follow me. However, I do have another proposal for you." Su Yang suddenly said to her.

"What is it?" Liu Lanzhi stared at him with an intensive gaze, her heart beating with anticipation.

"Join my family," he said with a serious look on his face.

"Eh?" Liu Lanzhi's eyes immediately widened with surprise upon hearing his request.

Chapter 872 - Leaving the Profound Blossom Sect

"Join your family? But Su Yang, I cannot follow you to the Divine Heavens... How can I be part of your family if I cannot even be there with you?" Liu Lanzhi asked him.

"I know, and don't worry, you don't have to follow me to the Divine Heavens in order to become my family."

"Then why?" Liu Lanzhi asked, as she cannot comprehend it.

"It's a promise I am making to you— a promise that I will one day return to this world and see you again." Su Yang said to her.

"Su Yang..." Liu Lanzhi was at a loss for words, as she was being overwhelmed with emotions.

"However, I must warn you that it might be a little harsh for you, as there are rules that you must follow no matter if I am here or not, especially since you are a dual cultivator."

Liu Lanzhi nodded and said, "I don't care. I want to be in your family no matter the cost!"

Su Yang then told her the family rules.

"It's not so bad. I have already promised myself that I would give up being a dual cultivator and become an ordinary cultivator once you leave. These family rules won't be a problem for me."

"Are you sure?" Su Yang asked her again.

"Am I sure?" Liu Lanzhi smiled and opened her legs before spreading her slit with her fingers.

"Why don't you stick it inside and find out?" she said with an intoxicating expression on her face.

Su Yang's serious look immediately turned into a smile.

"Very well. Let me ask your body instead." Su Yang proceeded to stick his stiff rod inside her cave and began banging her like never before.

"Ahhhh~!"

Liu Lanzhi's m.o.a.ning voice quickly filled the room, and it would not stop for the rest of the day as Su Yang ravaged her l.u.s.tful body.

A couple of days later, Su Yang released his last load of Yang Qi inside Liu Lanzhi's body that easily overflowed her cave.

"Su Yang... I love you..." Liu Lanzhi gave him a passionate kiss as she felt the Family Seal on her body activate after Su Yang smeared some of his blood on it.

"I promise you that I will one day return to you. In fact, if you ever decide to come to the Divine Heavens, go through the treasure in the Southern Continent. However, the treasure will only appear once every two years, and when it does, it will only last for a couple of hours." Su Yang said to her.

"But how will I find you in such a vast world?" Liu Lanzhi asked him.

"As long as you have the Family Seal, I will be able to find you and you will be able to find me."

Liu Lanzhi nodded.

"I will take you with me to the Southern Continent before we leave later today." Su Yang then said to her.

"Okay." Liu Lanzhi nodded.

Sometime later, Su Yang cleaned up and got dressed before summoning all of the disciples in the Profound Blossom Sect.

While the disciples from around the sect gathered in one place, Su Yang retrieved his flying treasure and brought Liu Lanzhi to the Southern Continent and the place where the mirror should appear.

Qiuyue was also there, as she has been monitoring the place for the past week.

"How're things looking?" Su Yang asked Qiuyue.

"See for yourself." She casually said while glancing at Liu Lanzhi.

"Welcome to the family," she suddenly said to her.

"T-Thank you..." Liu Lanzhi said.

"She won't be coming with us to the Divine Heavens, though." Su Yang revealed.

"Huh?" Qiuyue raised her eyebrows.

This is the first time someone has accepted his Family Seal but decided to not follow him.

"The Family Seal is my promise to her that I would one day return to this world." Su Yang explained to her.

"I see..." Qiuyue mumbled.

"Anyways, the spiritual energy in this place is definitely abnormal, almost like a treasure is about to be born." Su Yang then said.

Qiuyue nodded and said, "The mirror will definitely appear here. It's just a matter of when."

Su Yang turned to look at Liu Lanzhi and said, "I will create a teleport formation that connects this location to the Profound Blossom Sect, so if you ever decide to come here, you'll be able to do so with ease."

"Thank you, Su Yang."

Su Yang and Liu Lanzhi didn't linger around the place for long and returned to the Profound Blossom Sect shortly after Su Yang quickly made a teleport formation at the place.

Once they returned to the Profound Blossom Sect, they could see thousands of disciples gathered beneath them.

"The place sure has grown a lot since the Regional Tournament, huh?" Su Yang said with a smile.

"Yes... And you're the reason our Profound Blossom Sect is in the position it is currently in. Thank you, Su Yang. I knew it was the right choice when I handed you the position of Sect Master."

"And thank you for picking me," Su Yang said.

Sometime later, after creating another teleport formation somewhere in the Profound Blossom Sect that connected to the Southern Continent, Su Yang and the rest of his family gathered in front of these disciples.

"As of this moment, I will be stepping down as the Sect Master and leaving the Profound Blossom Sect alongside my family. I know the Profound Blossom Sect will continue to grow even without my presence, and it greatly pleases me to know that I was the Sect Master of so many wonderful disciples. Thank you all for everything." Su Yang said to them with a handsome smile on his face.

Many of the disciples there started crying before Su Yang even finished his sentence, especially the female disciples that had cultivated with him, acting almost like they'd lost a loved one.

"Goodbye, Sect Master! I will never forget you!" A disciple suddenly shouted.

"I will also never forget our time together, Sect Master!" Another disciple shouted.

"Farewell, Sect Master! Su Yang! I love you!"

The other disciples quickly followed, causing the Profound Blossom Sect to shake from their voices and cries.

Chapter 873 - Returning to the Boar Tribe

After saying their goodbyes to the disciples, Su Yang's family boarded the large flying treasure in the sky with Su Yang being the last person to board.

"Although I will be leaving, this might not be the last time you'll see me, as I will try my best to return in the future." Su Yang said to the disciples, causing the noises to increase tremendously.

He then turned to look at Liu Lanzhi and held her hands, "I will be back for you and our child— I promise."

Liu Lanzhi nodded with a gentle smile on her face, "We will be waiting for you."

Su Yang then grabbed Liu Lanzhi and pulled her body into his embrace before giving her a long and passionate kiss before all of the disciples.

The place immediately became dead silent, as the disciples didn't want to ruin their mood.

A good moment later, Su Yang released her and flew away, broadening the flying treasure.

"Goodbye, Su Yang! Goodbye, everyone!" Liu Lanzhi watched as the flying treasure disappeared from the Profound Blossom Sect with tears flowing down her face.

The disciples and Liu Lanzhi remained still for a few minutes even after Su Yang left the place.

Liu Lanzhi wiped her tears and turned to face the disciples with a smile and motivated expression on her face.

"You can return to whatever you were doing," she said to them.

Once the disciples were dismissed, Liu Lanzhi returned to the Yin Yang Pavilion that felt uncomfortably quiet.

"He's only been gone for a few minutes and I am already feeling miserable and lonely. Life isn't going to be as easy as I thought." Liu Lanzhi sighed.

She proceeded to go back to work, hoping that it'd take her mind off Su Yang's departure, but it was quickly made apparent that she was unable to focus on anything.

Thus, she could only lie on the bed that still lingered with Su Yang's smell and closed her eyes to recall all of her experience with Su Yang.

The first time they met. Su Yang's Inner Court disciple examination. Everything from the day the Su Family dropped him off at the Profound Blossom Sect.

"The Sect Master is really staying behind, huh?" The ladies on the flying treasure admired Liu Lanzhi's will to stay behind whilst everyone else left.

A few moments after leaving the Profound Blossom Sect, the flying treasure headed to the City of Yuan to pick up Sun Jingjing from her parents before heading to the Southern Continent to meet up with Qiuyue.

"Goodbye, Jingjing. Goodbye, Su Yang. Stay safe out there!" Sun Jingjing's parents watched them leave the city with teary eyes.

After picking up Sun Jingjing, they went straight to the Southern Continent.

"It feels like it's been forever since I left this place..." Qin Liangyu stared at the Southern Continent from above with a nostalgic feeling.

"Do you want to visit the Boar Tribe before leaving?" Su Yang asked her.

"Can I?"

"Yes. We still have a few days before we leave this world, and we'll have a few hours even after the treasure appears." Su Yang nodded.

"Okay. I will visit the Boar Tribe one last time before I leave." Qin Liangyu said.

"Wow... So this is the Southern Continent, huh? It's nothing like I had expected." Sun Jingjing mumbled in a low voice.

Sometime later, Su Yang brought Qin Liangyu back to the Boar Tribe whilst the others stayed with Qiuyue on the flying ship.

"C-Chief Qin?!"

The tribe members were surprised to see Qin Liangyu suddenly return to their place with Su Yang.

"What are you talking about? I am no longer the chief of this place." Qin Liangyu said with a smile on her face.

"Oh... right... I said that without thinking... Anyways, what are you doing back here, Senior Qin? Don't tell me you're returning to us?!" The tribe members said.

"Of course, not. I am only here to visit you guys one last time before I leave this world through the mirror." Qin Liangyu said to them.

"The Mirror of Darkness? You're really going through it? Nobody really knows what's on the other side either."

Qin Liangyu nodded, and she continued, "Is Lebao here? Ah, I meant Chief Lebao. How's he doing?"

"Yes, Chief Lebao is doing great as the new chief. He also recently had a child."

"Really? That's great to hear." Qin Liangyu said, feeling relieved that he was able to move forward.

"Do you want me to call the Chief here?" The tribe members at the entrance asked her.

"I don't want to bother his new family, so this is the furthest I will go." Qin Liangyu shook her head, as she didn't want her presence to make things awkward for his new family.

"Who do you think you're going to bother?"

A familiar voice suddenly resounded in the distance, causing everybody there to turn and look.

To their surprise, Chief Lebao was standing there with a little boy in his arms and a pretty woman beside him.

They slowly approached Qin Liangyu.

"You won't be a bother. I have already gotten over it." Lebao said to her with a calm smile on his face.

"You're here to see whether I am leading the tribe properly or not, right? Come with me. I'll show you around." Lebao then said with a confident smile on his face.

"That's not my intention. I am just here visiting the place I grew up in for the last time." Qin Liangyu said.

"The last time?" Leobao raised his eyebrows.

"I am leaving this world with Su Yang. We're going to go through the Mirror of Darkness," she revealed to him.

"W-What? The Mirror of Darkness?" Lebao was shocked.

"You're actually going to do it? You know many people have gone inside and never returned."

"I know." Qin Liangyu nodded.

"And you're going to risk it? For him?" Lebao turned to look at Su Yang, who was casually standing there like he was minding his own business.

Chapter 874 - Returning to the Boar Tribe (2)

"Forget it... If you wish to enter the Mirror of Darkness, that is entirely up to you." Lebao shook his head.

"Anyways, let me show you around the Boar Tribe for the last time before you leave." He then said.

Qin Liangyu nodded and followed Lebao and his family around the Boar Tribe.

Meanwhile, Su Yang was surrounded by the ladies in the Boar Tribe.

"Su Yang! Do you remember me?" A pretty young lady suddenly approached him with glistening eyes.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Of course."

This young lady was one of the thirty-two women who'd assisted his recovery after his fight with the Dragon Tribe by sharing a bed with him.

"Hehe... Since you're here, do you think we can do that again?" She asked him.

"Only for a few minutes," he nodded with a smile.

"That's more than enough time!" The young lady nodded before dragging him into her home.

Inside, Su Yang inserted his rod into the young lady's cave while fully clothed.

After thrusting for a few minutes without rest, Su Yang released his Yang Qi inside her body.

"Aaah~! I feel like you've improved since the last time," she said to him afterward with a satisfied look on her red face.

"Perhaps." Su Yang smiled.

Su Yang left the place shortly after.

"Hey, Su Yang. Remember me?" This m.a.t.u.r.e woman with large peaks and a slim body asked him while winking at him in a seductive manner.

Su Yang chuckled, "I remember everyone that helped me."

"Do you have some time right now? A couple of minutes should be enough," she then said.

"Does your husband know about this? I also remember how unhappy he looked afterward."

"He won't know about it," she said in a low voice.

"How can you be so sure? You sound confident." Su Yang raised his eyebrows.

A bittersweet smile appeared on her face, and she spoke, "Because he's no longer with us. He died in an accident last month while he went hunting."

"Oh... I'm sorry for bringing it up." Su Yang apologized to her.

"It's okay, but if you want to make it up to me..." The woman then lifted her clothes slightly in a revealing manner.

"I have been lonely since then," she said.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Let's go."

The woman immediately smiled and took him to her room, where they cultivated intensively for almost half an hour.

Of course, Su Yang notified Qin Liangyu before they started so she didn't have to wonder where he went.

While Su Yang cultivated with the women in the Boar Tribe, Lebao showed Qin Liangyu everything he's changed or improved in the Boar Tribe.

"The Boar Tribe has definitely improved significantly ever since I left. I knew it was the right decision to make you the next Chief. Congratulations, Lebao." Qin Liangyu said to him.

"Thank you, Senior Qin. And as much as I hate that man for taking you from the Boar Tribe, I have to give him some credit. If he didn't protect the Boar Tribe from the Lion Tribe and the Dragon Tribe, we wouldn't even have a Boar Tribe today."

"Yes... Su Yang, he's a wonderful man— much more than I'd initially thought when I first left with him. I'm really glad I decided to follow him," she said.

"So you don't regret leaving the tribe, huh?" Lebao said with a bittersweet smile on his face.

"As brutal as it sounds, I don't regret it even the slightest." Qin Liangyu said with a smile.

"Well, good luck, Senior Qin. Although I don't know what's on the other side of the mirror, I wish you and him the best of luck." Lebao said to her.

"Thank you, Lebao. And I also wish you, your family, and the Boar Tribe the best. I won't forget this place or any of you," Qin Liangyu said.

Sometime later, after Lebao finished showing Qin Liangyu around the tribe, she prepared to leave the place alone.

"Where's the Savior? You're not leaving with him?" Leobao asked her when he didn't see him around.

Qin Liangyu chuckled and said, "He will be staying in the Boar Tribe for a little bit longer since he went to visit a couple of his old partners, so I will be heading back first. I hope you won't mind it."

Lebao was speechless. As long as Su Yang stays away from his current wife, he couldn't care less what he is doing with the other women in the tribe.

A few hours after Qin Liangyu left the Boar Tribe, Su Yang finally left.

Of course, he didn't expect to stay in the tribe for longer than even Qin Liangyu, but whenever he was finished with one, another of his old partners would show up and ask him to cultivate with her.

Eventually, Su Yang cultivated with all 32 women that he'd cultivated with before including a few new ones before leaving the Boar Tribe with a refreshed smile on his face.

Compared to the women in the Eastern Continent, the women in the Boar Tribe were much more intense.

"Did you have fun?" Qin Liangyu asked him when he returned to the flying ship.

"Although it was shorter than last time, it was definitely much better." Su Yang chuckled.

"What about your tour? How was the Boar Tribe?"

"It's doing great— much better than I'd expected. The living conditions have improved, and the food supply is great. I can leave this world without any worries after seeing that," she said with a relieved smile.

"So you have been worried about them, huh?"

Qin Liangyu nodded, "Just a tad bit. I'm glad Lebao was able to change. He's like a completely different individual now."

"You may not realize it, but you have also changed a lot since you left." Su Yang said to her.

"Really? I hope it's for the better."

"Of course. You're less timid and much more m.a.t.u.r.e."

"Thank the heavens..." Qin Liangyu sighed in relief after hearing his words.

Chapter 875 - Supreme Appearance Altering Pill

Once everyone was gathered on the deck of the flying ship, Su Yang said to them, "The treasure should appear in a few days, and once that happens, we will have only a few hours to enter it. However, before we enter the treasure, I need all of you to go inside the Spatial Device so that we won't accidentally become separated once we enter the mirror, as anything can happen while we're inside, and I won't risk losing any of you here."

The ladies there nodded.

Su Yang then continued, "Once you enter the Spatial Device, you will not be able to leave until I find a safe location to open the doors. This could take days, weeks, even months, but I will try my best to find a safe location for us as soon as possible."

"There's no need to rush things, Su Yang. Your safety is the most important to us." Wu Jingjing said to him.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Don't worry, I already have a place in mind, but since I don't know where we'll end up in the Divine Heavens— if we'll even go to the Divine Heavens, I cannot really say for sure."

"Will we be able to see you in the meantime?" Zhang Xiu Ying asked him.

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Unfortunately, we will not be able to meet. However, I can still speak to you all through the Spatial Device."

"That's good enough." Sun Jingjing said.

"Su Yang, what's going to happen if we don't arrive in the Divine Heavens?" Zhu Mengyi asked him.

"I will figure things out if we do reach that point. However, I am pretty confident that we'll reach the Divine Heavens," he said.

"Any more questions?" Su Yang then asked.

"Do I also have to be inside the Spatial Device?" A voice suddenly asked.

Su Yang turned to look at the peerless beauty with silver hair— Qiuyue.

"That would be for the best." He nodded.

And he continued, "Did you already forget? You're still hunted by the Sacred Moon Temple. It would be unwise to have you walking around the Divine Heavens even if we disguise you since the Moon Clan has unique methods of finding their own bloodline."

"I guess so..." Qiuyue sighed.

Then she asked, "What about you? I'm sure there'll be people who will recognize you even though you look younger."

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Of course, I will be disguising myself."

"Wow! What kind of pill is that? I have never seen a pitch-black pill before!" Wang Shuren was the first to speak after seeing this pill.

"This is the Supreme Appearance Altering Pill. It will not only disguise my face, but it'll also alter the shape of my body and even the length of my bones. Although it's not the best appearance-changing pills out there since I don't have the resources to make them, this should be more than enough to keep myself lowkey until I find a better one."

"What? There are even better pills out there even though this one can alter your bones?" Wang Shuren was surprised to hear that.

"Of course. They're so complicated that even I don't want to explain it. You'll have to see it for yourself." Su Yang said.

"Do you think you can disguise yourself now? I want to see what you're going to look like going to the Divine Heavens." Su Yin asked him.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "I will let you all see my disguise right before you enter the Spatial Device."

"What? Why?" Su Yin tilted her head, looking confused.

"Let's just say if I do it now, it's going to be awkward cultivating with you for the next few days. Of course, if none of you wants to cultivate with me from now until we leave, I can consume the pill now." Su Yang said.

The ladies were speechless.

"I-I can wait to see you transform, brother." Su Yin quickly said, as it was not worth losing her time cultivating with him.

The others agreed by nodding their heads silently.

Su Yang smiled and stored the Supreme Appearance Altering Pill away shortly after.

"Then let's not waste any more time. I won't be able to cultivate with any of you for a while after we leave, after all." Su Yang then said to them.

The ladies that are able to cultivate with him quickly dragged him inside the flying ship and began cultivating with him one by one.

However, since they don't have much time left, they were only allowed to cultivate with him for a couple of hours so that everyone in the family could have a turn before they have to leave.

As for those who could not cultivate with him due to obvious reasons, one of them being underaged, they spent their time cultivating by themselves.

On the third day, Su Yang finished cultivating with everyone that wanted to cultivate with him.

When he went to the deck of the ship, he noticed people gathering below the flying ship and the place where the Mirror of Darkness should appear.

"They are probably people who want to enter the Mirror of Darkness like us." Qin Liangyu said to him.

"Every 2 years, people from around the Southern Continent would come here to enter the mirror. Of course, that number has lowered throughout the years when more and more people realize that everybody that entered the mirror never returned. However, despite that, there will always be some curious people who would still risk everything and enter the mirror." Qin Liangyu explained to him when Su Yang asked her.

"I see..." Su Yang mumbled.

Sometime later, Su Yang noticed a figure approaching their location, and this figure was flying in the air.

"Hm? That figure..." Su Yang's eyes widened slightly when he saw a familiar bulky figure approaching him.

"It's been a while, Su Yang." Xian Ni said to him with a bright smile. "Looks like I made it here in time. It would've s.u.c.k.e.d if you'd already left this world before I could even show up."

Chapter 876 - Xian Ni's Decision

"Xian Ni? What are you doing here? Don't tell me you came all the way here just to say goodbye to me." Su Yang said to him.

Indeed, it was Ancestor Xian from the Western Continent.

"Hahaha..." Xian Ni laughed out loud for a good moment before speaking, "Of course not. I'm here because I also want to go to the Divine Heavens."

"What?" Su Yang's eyes widened.

"After meeting you, I have realized how small my view actually is— like a frog inside a well. I want to broaden my views by going to the Divine Heavens, and hopefully, I will be able to continue cultivating even more." Xian Ni said.

And he continued, "I have realized this long ago, but as long as I stay in this world, my cultivation will not go any higher. Therefore, I can only take my chances in another world where the spiritual energy is much stronger there. Perhaps I can even experience life as a disciple again."

Su Yang smiled and said, "You may be a peak expert in this world, but in the Divine Heavens, being a Sovereign at your age... I'm sorry if this sounds harsh, but you will be compared to trash very often. You'll have a hard time finding a sect that's willing to accept you as a disciple."

Xian Ni laughed even louder after hearing Su Yang's words.

"That's even better! I like a good challenge!" Xian Ni said.

"What did your family say?"

"Hm? They were surprised, but that doesn't matter. I am already barely in their lives these days. It won't make a difference whether I'm in this world or not." Xian Ni said.

It was common for him to disappear for decades— even centuries without any notices, so his family probably wouldn't even notice that he'd left this world unless he told them beforehand.

"I see... Well, even though your cultivation is pretty bad for someone your age, that is only because of the limits in this world. If you had been born in the Divine Heavens, you would probably be a pretty powerful Body Refiner by now, so you might still have a chance." Su Yang suddenly said to him.

"What? Really? You really think so?" Xian Ni's eyes widened with surprise after hearing Su Yang's remarks.

"Yes. You're pretty talented. I noticed it when we sparred with each other. Your physique is pretty solid. If only you'd been given a good technique and trained properly." Su Yang nodded.

"Hahaha! This is great news! Thank you, Su Yang!" Xian Ni bowed to him.

"By the way, the teleportation formation you made worked like wonders. Although it had cost me a couple of millions of spirit stones, I was able to teleport from the Western Continent to the Southern Continent without any troubles, and it was also almost instantaneous." Xian Ni gave Su Yang his feedback on the teleport formations.

"Good to hear." Su Yang said.

"Anyways, how long until we can go to the Divine Heavens?" Xian Ni then asked.

"Judging by the spiritual energy in the area, the treasure should be very close to appearing. I wouldn't be surprised if it appears today."

"I see... Then if you're not busy, let's talk until it appears. I want to learn more about the Divine Heavens before we go, after all."

Su Yang nodded, "Sure. I just finished cultivating with everyone, anyway."

Xian Ni smiled at his words, "Lucky bastard."

Sometime later, Su Yang and Xian Ni began chatting with each other.

"As the name Four Divine Heavens implies, there are four different worlds in the place we're going. Of course, there are other worlds, but they are too small when compared to the Divine Heavens to be considered a 'world'. These small worlds are usually called Minor Heavens, but there are famous ones

that have their own name. The Four Divine Heavens are the major ones, and they consist of the Spirit Heaven, Martial Heaven, Celestial Heaven, and lastly, the Jade Heaven."

"I was born in the Celestial Heaven, which is ranked 3rd amongst all the Four Divine Heavens."

"Wait, they're ranked? By what? Their strength?" Xian Ni asked.

"Yes, each world is ranked by the overall prowess that occupies their world and other things, but ultimately, it's decided by a tournament that has each worlds' strongest Cultivators fight against each other."

"Most people don't care about the rank of each Divine Heavens. It's usually only the lords of the Divine Heavens that really care about it."

"Lords...? Like rulers?" Xian Ni asked.

Su Yang nodded, "Just like how every continent in this world has its own ruling family, there is a ruler for each of the Divine Heavens. However, there is one true ruler in the Four Divine Heavens, and that is the Heavenly Emperor. The other four are merely his pawns that were given the right to rule. In fact, the Heavenly Emperor rules not just the Four Divine Heavens but also all of the Minor Heavens around it."

"Good lord... the Heavenly Emperor... How powerful must this guy be in order to rule the heavens?"

Su Yang showed a bittersweet smile and said, "He's powerful— very powerful. However, he's not the most powerful cultivator in the world. It's his connections and the strength of his family that allows him to rule the heavens."

"Anyways, enough about the Heavenly Emperor. Let me tell you about each of the Divine Heavens briefly so you have an understanding."

Thus, Su Yang continued to introduce the Divine Heavens to Xian Ni.

"The Celestial Heaven and Martial Heaven are pretty much the same when it comes to similarities between each world with only some differences in their environments and whatnot."

"It's only the Spirit Heaven and Jade Heaven that truly differentiates itself from the others."

"The Jade Heaven is ranked fourth, but they are mostly famous for their wealth. In other words, the wealthiest of the Four Divine Heavens is the Jade Heaven. They are so wealthy that even if the other three Divine Heavens combined their wealth together, it would still not surpass the Jade Heaven. If you want to make money, you should go to the Jade Heaven." Su Yang said to him.

Chapter 877 - Four Divine Heavens' Economy

"The Jade Heaven, huh? I will keep that in mind. And speaking of wealth, how different is it in the Divine Heavens compared to this place when it comes to their economy?" Xian Ni asked.

"It's entirely different. While they also have spirit stones and still use them as currencies, it's only worth as much as coins do to mortals in this world in the Four Divine Heavens. In other words, mortals use spirit stones as if they are coins over there whilst spirit stones are worth a fortune to mortals in this world."

"What the heck? Then what do Cultivators use?" Xian Ni asked.

"Spirit stones, but a different kind."

Su Yang then retrieved a spirit stone and showed it to him, "Imagine this tiny spirit stone a little bigger, and it contains enough spiritual energy to make a Cultivator at the Elementary Spirit Realm reach the Heavenly Spirit Realm before running out of spiritual energy."

Xian Ni's jaw dropped. How can such spirit stones possibly exist?

"There are ordinary spirit stones in the Divine Heavens, and then there are medium-grade spirit stones, high-grade spirit stones, and flawless spirit stones. Of course, the higher grade the spirit stone the more it's worth. For comparison, one medium-grade spirit stone is worth about 10,000 ordinary low-grade spirit stones, and one high-grade spirit stone is worth 10,000 medium-grade spirit stones."

"Heavens..." Xian Ni mumbled in a dazed voice.

"There are also these things called Spirit Jades used as currencies, and they are as valuable as spirit stones are to mortals in this world. Even a single low-grade Spirit Jade is worth as much as 100,000 flawless spirit stones. They are usually used to exchange for extremely valuable treasures that cannot be paid in spirit stones since it'll cost too much." Su Yang explained the economy to Xian Ni, who was left speechless by such knowledge.

"Anyways, that's the gist of the economy in the Four Divine Heavens. There are other things used as currencies, but spirit stones and spirit jades are the norms."

"Now, onto the Spirit Heaven, which is ranked second. The way this place differs from the others is the people living in this world."

"People?" Xian Ni raised his eyebrows.

"When I say people, they're not really humans. Magical beasts, divine beasts, and even demons... The Spirit Heaven is occupied by mostly these kinds of existences." Su Yang explained.

"In other words, Spirit Heaven is the home of magical beasts and the likes, and the majority of them take on the form of humans to make things more convenient for them."

"I see... I have seen a couple of magical beasts transforming into humans before, but I can count them on one hand, so an entire world of them... I cannot imagine." Xian Ni said.

Su Yang smiled, and he continued, "Next is the Martial Heaven, and they are ranked first in terms of overall prowess. If you're looking for talented Cultivators, that's where you go, as that's where all of the best talents in the Four Divine Heavens seemingly gather."

"If you want to become the strongest out there, that'll also be your destination."

Xian Ni immediately smiled and said, "So you're telling me to go to the Martial Heaven?"

Su Yang nodded, "If you want to learn from the best, that is where you should go. From Qi Refiners to Body Refiners to Alchemy Masters and Dual Cultivators, the Martial Heaven has it all. Not only are they

the most diverse but they are also the strongest. I will personally be going there to increase my cultivation once I find a place to settle down with my family."

And he continued, "However, we don't know where the treasure will take us, nor can we control it. We might land in any of the Four Divine Heavens, or we might land somewhere else that's not related to the Four Divine Heavens."

"Let's say we land in the Spirit Heaven. How do we travel to another Divine Heaven?" Xian Ni asked.

"There will be teleport formations in most major cities that can take you to the other Divine Heavens, almost like the ones in this world. Of course, they're much more powerful and will cost you even more spirit stones." Su Yang said.

"The Four Divine Heavens are by no means close to each other. It'll take you more than just a few million spirit stones to use it."

"How much does it usually cost?"

Su Yang pondered for a moment before speaking, "It varies depending on where you're going and your location before the teleport, but it's going to cost you at least a few hundred thousand high-grade spirit stones."

Xian Ni's jaw dropped upon hearing that enormous amount.

If a single high-grade spirit stone is worth 10,000 medium-grade, and 1 medium-grade is worth 10,000 ordinary spirit stones, it would cost at least a few trillions of spirit stones to use the teleport formation! It was an astronomical amount that he couldn't even fathom!

"Heavens, I hope we'll get teleported directly to the Martial Heaven... It'll probably take me the rest of my life to collect that much— In fact, I will probably die long before then." Xian Ni sighed.

"Don't worry, it may seem like a lot to you right now, but once you get used to life in the Divine Heavens, 100,000 high-grade spirit stones— even a few million won't appear to be that much."

"I hope so..." Xian Ni sighed, feeling his confidence shattering even before he arrived at the Divine Heavens.

"Who knows, maybe you'll have a fortunate encounter and obtain some valuable treasure that'll pay for your trip and more." Su Yang chuckled.

"That sounds like a joke, but in the cultivation world, that isn't too far-fetched. In fact, it's entirely possible." Xian Ni shook his head with a smile.

Sometime later, Xian Ni asked, "Tell me more about the Celestial Heaven. You were born there, right?"

Su Yang nodded, "But there's nothing really special about the Celestial Heaven. It's like your standard cultivation world but much larger, I guess."

Chapter 878 - Entering the Silver Dimension Gate (End of Vol. 9)

"Then how about telling me about your birthplace and your family background if you don't mind?" Xian Ni then asked him.

"My background, huh?" Su Yang tilted his head and looked at the clear blue sky.

"Just like the Celestial Heaven, there is nothing impressive or unique about my background. I was born in an ordinary family. Once I was able to start cultivating, I left my family and started exploring the world."

"In fact, I didn't even take cultivation seriously at first. It was not until I met my first love that I started cultivating seriously."

"Your first love? Now that sounds interesting."

"It's your typical love story, though. She was a powerful warrior who fought for a certain kingdom. I fell in love at first sight, and in order to make my presence known to her, I trained until she finally noticed me. I succeeded, and we married. We lived happily for a couple of years, but we eventually learned that she was infertile, which meant she couldn't give birth. I didn't mind it, but she did."

"There was nothing she nor I could've done at that time, and she eventually passed away from old age because she was a mortal warrior. Well, she was also a cultivator, but she wasn't at the level where she could live for thousands of years."

"Heavenly Spirit Realm— that was her peak, whilst I continued to grow and grow, eventually becoming an Immortal." Su Yang sighed.

"I didn't expect a tragic story... I'm sorry if I brought up your bad memories."

Su Yang shook his head and said, "Bad memories? Hahaha... Although it was tough at times, it wasn't always like that. In fact, we had plenty of lovely memories together— so much so that it overshadows most of the negative ones, and they were some of the most precious moments in my life."

"I see... What about your cultivation path? Were you always a Dual Cultivator?" Xian Ni asked him.

"Nope. I started out as an ordinary cultivator like most people, and I was a Sword Cultivator for a few hundred years before I decided to become a Dual Cultivator."

"You're one of— if not the most unique individual I have ever met, you know?" Xian Ni chuckled.

A few moments later, Qiuyue suddenly appeared behind them like a ghost and shouted in an excited tone, "Su Yang! It's here!"

It was at this moment Su Yang realized the changes in the area.

"Gather everyone! The mirror is appearing!" He quickly said.

In just a couple of minutes, everyone on the flying ship gathered on the deck. Some of them had fallen asleep after cultivating with Su Yang, but they were immediately awakened after hearing that the treasure was appearing.

Once everyone gathered, Su Yang brought them to the ground and retrieved the flying treasure.

The other people gathered at the place stared at them with wide eyes.

They have been wondering who was on such a mythical treasure for the last few days, but none of these people dared to approach them and ask. To think there were so many heavenly beauties on the flying ship, none of them would have imagined that it was a paradise for men.

A few minutes after Su Yang and the others descended to the ground, a large silver mirror with a portal in the middle appeared out of thin air like a ghost.

"It's here! The Mirror of Darkness is finally here! See you all on the other side!" The people there immediately began walking into the portal without hesitation and disappeared from the Southern Continent.

Very quickly, everyone but Su Yang's group entered the mirror.

"I will see you ladies later." Su Yang said to them after retrieving the Spatial Device.

"See you later, Su Yang."

Sun Jingjing gave him a passionate kiss on the lips before entering the doors first, followed by Su Liqing, Qi Yue, Wu Jingjing, Zhu Mengyi, Lian Li, Wang Shuren, Fang Zhelan, Fang Xiaoru, Li Xiao Mo, Zhang Xiu Ying, Bai Lihua, Xie Xingfang, Qin Liangyu, Hong Yu'er without the kiss, Su Yin, Yan Yan without the kiss, and last but not least— Qiuyue.

However, before Su Yang actually sent the ladies inside the Spatial Device, he took out the Supreme Appearance Altering Pill and swallowed it, transforming into a short and round figure, shocking everyone there.

"What do you think?" Su Yang asked them in his new appearance— a short and fat young master with a face that would look good if he were to lose a few dozen pounds.

"Unbelievable..." They all muttered in a voice of disbelief.

"Even though I know you're Su Yang on the inside, it'll definitely feel awkward cultivating with you in that appearance... No offense..." Wang Shuren shrugged when she imagined this round figure embracing her.

The others agreed, feeling glad about their choice to cultivate with him first before his change.

Su Yang laughed out loud in an unfamiliar voice after hearing their words.

"See you all later," he said to them with a beaming smile before closing the doors and storing the Spatial Device inside his Dantian.

The only one who didn't enter the Spatial Device was Xiao Rong, who Su Yang will be keeping by his side just in case anything happens because she was at the Ancient Realm, and Xian Ni, who will be entering the Mirror of Darkness with him.

"Xiao Rong, can you enter my Dantian as well? It'll be problematic if we're separated," he said to her.

Xiao Rong nodded, transforming into her Phantom Cat form before flying inside his body like a ghost, dumbfounding Xian Ni who has never seen such a sight until today.

"Are you ready?" Su Yang asked him afterward.

"Yes." Xian Ni nodded with a solemn look on his face.

The two of them approached the mirror and stood before it.

Su Yang didn't immediately enter, and he took a moment to look at the sky.

"Goodbye, everyone. Hopefully, all of you will still be here by the time I return." Su Yang took a deep breath to calm his nerves before taking a step forward and entering the Silver Dimension Gate, followed by Xian Ni, disappearing from this unknown world.

Chapter 879 - Returning to the Four Divine Heavens

Somewhere in the Four Divine Heavens, an old man that had been sitting in the same position with his eyes closed for the last four years suddenly opened his eyes.

"So you have finally returned, young man..."

The old man smiled, showing two rows of yellow teeth.

He then stood up and took a step forward, appearing countless miles in the distance.

It was unknown how far the old man traveled, but he eventually stopped after arriving in a certain world.

The old man proceeded to hover in the starry sky and gazed upon this world as though he was heaven itself.

After standing there for many days, the old man suddenly lifted his hand and snapped his fingers, causing the spiritual energy in that world to suddenly increase in quality and quantity.

Eventually, the entire world was filled with thick spiritual energy that would allow for even Divine Realm cultivators like Qiuyue to breakthrough. This sudden change shocked everybody in that world, and it felt like the world they once knew suddenly changed and became much better, almost like a homeless person waking up inside a house that he owned yet had no idea how he'd obtained it.

After pushing this world into a new cultivation era for some reason, the old man turned around and disappeared into the distance, his location unknown.

Meanwhile, after entering the Silver Dimension Gate, Su Yang appeared inside this wormhole while his body was moving forward in an uncontrollable manner.

"It's been a long time since I last experienced such a long teleportation!"

Su Yang looked around him, but he was alone despite entering the Silver Dimension Gate with Xian Ni.

"Looks like we'll be going separate ways. Good luck, Xian Ni." Su Yang mumbled in a low voice.

One day... two days... three days...

One week... two weeks... three weeks...

Although it was almost impossible to tell the time in the wormhole, Su Yang was sure that at least a month had passed ever since he entered the wormhole, yet he hadn't reached the other side yet.

One would normally have started panicking long ago, but Su Yang remained extremely calm.

During these few weeks, Su Yang would speak with the ladies inside the spatial device and Xiao Rong. If he wasn't talking to them, he would simply close his eyes and take a nap.

He would cultivate if he could, but unfortunately, in this chaotic environment, it would be for the best if he didn't cultivate, and it could even potentially attract Rift Demons.

A few more days later, Su Yang suddenly narrowed his eyes, as he suddenly noticed a small but bright light in the distance.

However, even though he could see the end, it didn't look like he was getting any closer, and only after waiting a few more days would there be some noticeable changes.

"This smell... It's definitely the Divine Heavens... I am almost there..." Su Yang mumbled.

The closer he got to the exit, the more his heart throbbed from excitement.

A few more weeks later, the exit looked so close that it was practically right in front of Su Yang.

Su Yang extended his arms, touching the white light.

The next moment, it felt as though he'd stopped moving.

A bright light suddenly enveloped his vision, forcing him to close his eyes.

When he opened his eyes a moment later, Su Yang was no longer inside the wormhole. Instead, he was in the middle of some valley, and he was surrounded by mountains that were high enough to pierce the clouds.

Su Yang looked around.

"This Profound Qi... We're definitely in the Divine Heavens, but which one are we in?"

However, he wasn't cultivating to increase his cultivation. He was cultivating to examine the spiritual energy in the air.

A few minutes later, a smile appeared on Su Yang's face.

"What are the chances? I was born in the Celestial Heaven in my first life, and in my second life, I will also start from the Celestial Heaven."

Because every Divine Heaven has their own unique spiritual energy, it was quite easy for Su Yang to figure out his location.

With that being said, while he knew that he was within the Celestial Heaven, he had no clue where he currently was.

"Master, can I come outside?" Xiao Rong's voice suddenly resounded in his head.

Su Yang then said, "Only if you consume the Supreme Appearance Altering Pill and change your appearance to something less attractive. Furthermore, you are forbidden from transforming to your beast form unless I tell you."

"I am doing this for your own good, Xiao Rong, as Ghost Cats are extremely rare and sought after by collectors, much less a Phantom Cat. You may be in the Ancient Realm, but there are countless experts stronger than you in this world. You can no longer act as carefree as you used to."

"Okay." Xiao Rong agreed.

"Starting today, I will be an abandoned young master named Xiao Yang and you'll be my cousin, Xiao Rong." Su Yang said to her.

"Okay." Xiao Rong nodded calmly.

"Also, can you suppress your cultivation base to Sovereign Spirit Realm as well? Although experts at the Ancient Realm and above will be able to see through your cultivation base, it'll be fine since they don't usually show themselves in public."

Xiao Rong then suppressed her cultivation base until it matched Su Yang's cultivation base at the second level.

"Great. Now let's figure out where we are." Su Yang said before retrieving his flying boat.

A few moments later, they levitated off the ground and flew straight in a direction that was randomly picked by Su Yang.

As long as they reach a city, he will be able to locate their position. Once they know their location, he will be able to plan his future.

Chapter 880 - Nine Celestial Provinces

Su Yang and Xiao Rong spent a couple of hours in the air until they finally came across a city. While they were not going full speed, they were still going relatively fast, and if they were still in the Eastern Continent, they would've already circled around the entire continent a hundred times.

During their travel, Su Yang relayed the news to Qiuyue and the others that they've successfully returned to the Divine Heavens and that they were in the Celestial Heaven where he was born.

The ladies were relieved to hear that they had made it to the Divine Heavens safely, and as much as they wanted to come out of the spatial device to look around, they knew it was too dangerous.

Once they arrived at the city, Su Yang descended outside the city before putting away the flying treasure.

After taking a deep breath, Su Yang approached the guards standing by the gates and spoke, "Hello, friends. Can you tell me the name of this city?"

The guards turned to look at the short and round young man that had just spoken to them, and on his face was a bright and cheerful smile.

"You don't know the name of our city? Listen up, fatty. This splendid city is called Thousand Courage City!" The guard said to Su Yang in a sneering tone, treating him like some bumpkin who didn't know anything.

"Thousand Courage City? So we're currently in Lin Province..." Su Yang ignored the guard's attitude and mumbled to himself.

Once he knew their location, Su Yang walked away from the city and returned to the skies on his flying treasure.

However, he didn't go anywhere and merely hovered in the sky while sitting there with a pondering expression.

After many minutes of silence, Su Yang finally spoke, "Xiao Rong, I'm going to teach you a little about the Celestial Heaven now. This is important information you'll need to know."

Xiao Rong nodded and quickly put on her learning face, something she got used to doing from taking too many of Qin Liangyu's lessons.

"The Celestial Heaven is separated into nine major provinces, and we call them the Nine Celestial Provinces. Each province is ruled by a powerful family, and they are usually called the Celestial Families. Above the Celestial Families is the Celestial Dynasty, which governs the entire Celestial Heaven. You can think of them as the real rulers."

"The Celestial Families are the second most powerful backgrounds in the Celestial Heaven being only below the Celestial Dynasty, but that is only in name."

"Besides the Celestial Families and the Celestial Dynasty, there are many outside powers without any official position in the Celestial Heaven but are much stronger than the Celestial Families and even the Celestial Dynasty. To give you an example, the Asura God Clan and the Sacred Moon Palace are considered outside powers."

"Now, as for the reason they're considered 'outsiders' is simply because their headquarters do not exist in the Four Divine Heavens. Most of the truly powerful and influential families are located outside the Four Divine Heavens in their own little world, but they are heavily involved in the Four Divine Heavens, so even though they don't have any official position in the Divine Heavens, their presences cannot be ignored and are usually respected more than those in official positions." Su Yang explained to her.

"Of course, this doesn't just apply to families, as there are also sects that exist outside the Divine Heavens as well."

"Anyways, we are currently in the Lin Family's territory— the Lin Province. And we need to head to the Qiang Province so I can pick up a few things I had left behind before. Unfortunately for us, the Qiang Province is on the other side of the world, and if we want to reach there, it'll take us years even with a flying treasure. Therefore, we can only rely on a teleport formation."

"Hmm... If I recall correctly, there should be one in Red Wind City. But before we go there, we need to obtain the money to even use that thing..."

Even though he brought a couple of billions of spirit stones with him, it might not be enough to use the teleport formations that usually cost tens of billions of spirit stones, especially if they're traveling across the world.

"There should be a large open marketplace in a city that's only a couple of days away from Red Wind City. I can go there to fund my trip."

"This will take about a week." Su Yang said to Xiao Rong, who nodded calmly.

Luckily for Xiao Rong, they were in a world she was unfamiliar with, making everything new and entertaining for her.

As for Su Yang, as much as he wanted to take his time and look at the scenery until they arrived, he needs to increase his cultivation as fast as possible.

Now that they have returned to the Divine Heavens, his cultivation that halted at the Sovereign Spirit Realm will finally continue to improve at a decent rate.

Of course, compared to dual cultivation, cultivating normally will remain inferior.

A week later, Su Yang landed the flying treasure a couple of miles away from a certain city and walked to the gates with Xiao Rong by his side.

"What's your business here at Yellow Stellar City?"

"I would like to sell some stuff at the Stellar Bazaar," said Su Yang to the guard at the gates.

"Have you been here before?"

"No."

"Then you'll have to head to the Registration Hall and register for a permit. It'll cost you some money. And before you can go to the Registration Hall, you must pay the city entrance fees."

"How much?" Su Yang asked.

"100 spirit stones." The guard calmly responded.

"Okay."

Despite the astronomical entry fee, Su Yang handed 100 spirit stones to the guard without batting an eye.

Compared to the other world that only needed a couple of silver to enter most of the cities, asking for 100 spirit stones for the entrance fee was akin to robbery in daylight, but in the Divine Heavens, it was the norm.

Chapter 881 - Stellar Bazaar

After handing 100 spirit stones to the guard, Su Yang prepared to enter the city.

However, the guard stopped him when he noticed Xiao Rong following him.

"Are you two together? If so, the entrance fee is 200 spirit stones in total. It's 100 spirit stones per person." The guard said to him.

"Oh, okay."

Su Yang handed the guard another 100 spirit stones without making a scene.

Once they were inside the city, Su Yang went straight to the Registration Hall with Xiao Rong following closely behind him like a child following her parents.

Sometime later, they arrived at the Registration Hall that was a massive building that took up a couple of blocks.

Inside, Su Yang looked for an employee that was not busy, but he quickly realized that all of them were occupied, so he went to the line with the least people.

Even then it took them a few hours of waiting before it was finally their turn.

"How may I help you?" The worker, who was a young woman, asked them when they walked up to the desk.

"I would like to sell some things in the Stellar Bazaar."

"I understand. Which tier would you like to apply for? And how many days?"

"What kind of tiers are there? And what are the differences?" Su Yang asked her, as he has never sold or bought anything at this place before. The only reason he knew about it was because he used to cultivate with a few prominent sellers in this place.

"We have three tiers, each with their own benefits and restrictions. The first is the bronze tier, which will cost 100,000,000 to 700,000,000 low-grade spirit stones depending on how long you're staying. The bronze tier is the most basic tier, and it will allow you to sell anything as long as your total doesn't exceed 1,000,000 medium-grade spirit stones or 100 high-grade spirit stones. You are only allowed to sell in the outer areas of the bazaar with this permit. Also, the city will take 20 percent share of your sales."

"The next tier is the silver tier, which is also our most popular tier. It will cost between 50,000 medium-grade spirit stones to 400,000 medium-grade spirit stones. With this tier, your total sales limit will increase to 5,000,000 medium-grade spirit stones or 500 high-grade spirit stones, and you get to open up your shop in the inner areas. As for the share, the city will only take 5 percent."

"The final tier is the gold tier. It will cost you a minimum of 10 high-grade spirit stones and at most 70 high-grade spirit stones. You can have unlimited sales and the city will not take any shares, and you'll get to sell your treasures in the core area, where the wealthiest usually go."

"You can also choose how long you want to rent the permit from 3 days, 15 days, to 30 days."

After pondering for a moment, Su Yang spoke, "I'd like the gold tier for 3 days."

"Okay. Please give me a moment." The woman walked to the back for a minute before returning with a permit.

"Please write your information here and pay 10 high-grade spirit stones."

"Sorry, I only have low-grade spirit stones if you don't mind." Su Yang said as he handed her a storage ring containing 1 billion spirit stones.

A moment later, the number 1,000,000,000 showed up on the scale.

"Thank you. I will get your permit right now, Xiao Yang." The young woman said before going to the back again.

It took a few minutes this time, and when she eventually returned with a golden medallion, she said, "Although you are allowed to enter the center of the bazaar, you may also open up your business in the other areas if you so wish. As for your location, you may pick whichever spot that isn't already taken. The permit also expires in 72 hours starting now. If you wish to extend your time, you can just come back here and let one of us know. Best of luck to you and your business."

"Thank you," Su Yang accepted the medallion with a friendly smile on his face.

He then left the building with Xiao Rong and went to the center of the city, and the closer he got, the more people flooded the place.

The outer area was the worst with hundreds of thousands of people crowding the place. The inner area wasn't as bad, but there were still too many people for Su Yang's comfort.

Fortunately, there weren't too many people in the center of the bazaar. After all, mostly incredibly expensive treasures are sold in this place.

However, despite having the least visitors in this place, the center of the bazaar has earned more money than both the outer and inner areas combined.

After finding a place to open up his business, which wasn't too hard to find, Su Yang retrieved a blanket from his storage ring and placed it on the floor.

There were two different types of liquid on display. One of them was transparent and the other one was pure white.

"Master... that is..." Xiao Rong immediately recognized the contents inside these bottles, as they contained her own Yin Qi and her favorite— Su Yang's Yang Qi.

"That's right. I am going to sell your Yin Qi and my Yang Qi. Although this may be incredibly weird in the previous world, in this world, it's not uncommon to see people selling such things. And your Yin Qi is very valuable, whether you believe it or not. Not only are you at the Ancient Realm but you're also a v.i.r.g.i.n, which means your Yin Essence will be in its purest form. I also mixed in some ingredients, enhancing it." Su Yang said to her.

Chapter 882 - Su Yang's Business

"As for my Yang Qi... Although they're nowhere as powerful as they used to be, they are still quite valuable. Hopefully, there will be some dual cultivators in this place. If not, I will have to sell Qiuyue's treasures, which I will keep as a last resort."

Although he could easily obtain enough funds for the teleport if he sold Qiuyue's treasures, they were mostly unique treasures unique to the Sacred Moon Palace, and if he sold something like that in the Divine Heavens, it would undoubtedly raise some eyebrows and attract unwanted attention from the Sacred Moon Palace, something he cannot afford to happen at this moment.

As for the other treasures that would have made him a fortune in the previous world, they were near useless in this world.

Therefore, he could only resort to selling Xiao Rong's Yin Qi and his own Yang Qi, as they were the most valuable things he had at this moment.

Once he was satisfied with the display, Su Yang placed a sign beside his store that read, "High-quality Yang Qi for those below the Divine Realm and Yin Qi for those below the Ancient Realm!"

After setting up his business, Su Yang took out two chairs and sat on one of them with the other one for Xiao Rong.

Su Yang's business quickly attracted the other sellers there, raising quite a few eyebrows.

Although it wasn't uncommon to see people selling Yang Qi or Yin Qi, it wasn't liked either, as people found it weird and distasteful to sell such vulgar items in public.

What made things worse was Su Yang's appearance. If it had been a pretty lady selling Yin Qi or a handsome man selling Yang Qi, the people around him would've probably been more accepting.

However, Su Yang had the appearance of a fat young master, and it naturally made everything more unbearable to look at, hence the disapproving glances he's getting from the other businesses.

If the other businesses weren't forbidden to cause trouble for others, they would've already surrounded Su Yang and forced him to go somewhere else if not outright kick him out.

A few hours have gone by, yet Su Yang's business remained untouched. In fact, nobody even approached his store.

"Hm?" After sitting there without moving even a single muscle for the last few hours, Su Yang suddenly opened his eyes and turned to look at a group of people who'd just entered the bazaar.

A smile appeared on his face, and he turned to look at Xiao Rong, who was sitting there with a bored look on her face.

"Xiao Rong, are you hungry? Do you want to drink some Yang Qi?" He asked her.

Although she was surprised he offered, Xiao Rong didn't refuse, and she quickly nodded her head.

Su Yang then picked up one of the bottles from the display that contained his Yang Qi before handing it to her.

"Go ahead, but don't drink it too fast or it'll be gone in an instant."

Xiao Rong nodded, opening the bottle and putting it on her lips without hesitation before drinking it like milk.

When the people around him saw this, they nearly gagged from disgust.

How could such a young lady do something so shameless and disgusting in public? Do they have no shame?

However, the moment Xiao Rong opened up the bottle of Yang Qi, the group of people that Su Yang was paying attention to suddenly turned to look in their direction before mumbling to each other.

There were six of them in the group, and they were all very pretty ladies. As for their cultivation, they ranged from the Heavenly Spirit Realm to the Divine Spirit Realm.

"Excuse me, can I see one of the bottles with Yang Qi?" One of them asked.

"Of course. Pick whichever you want." Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

The lady then picked up one of the Yang Qi bottles randomly and opened it.

"Wow..."

They mumbled in a dazed voice after seeing the Yang Qi up close, their faces filled with surprise.

"I have never seen such pure and high-quality Yang Qi before! Where did you get this? More specifically, who produces this Yang Qi?" The lady holding the bottle asked him after snapping out of her daze.

Su Yang smiled and said, "It was produced by a friend of mine. I am only helping him sell it."

One of the ladies there suddenly licked her lips in a lustful manner and said, "Can you tell us where we can find this friend of yours? I'd like to have a little chat with him if you know what I mean..."

Su Yang shook his head with an apologetic smile and said, "Unfortunately, I have promised him that I would not disclose his location or identity."

"If you tell me, I will give you a little action with my mouth. How about it?" she suddenly offered.

However, Su Yang didn't say anything and kept the apologetic smile on his face, his answer clear.

"Che. What a stinky fatty. I bet you're a v.i.r.g.i.n." The lady sneered after being refused.

"Calm down, junior sister. I'm sure he has his reasons for not wanting to reveal himself." Another lady in the group said, and then she turned to look at Su Yang.

"How much for a bottle?"

Su Yang raised a finger and said, "One high-grade spirit stone for one bottle, but if you buy five, I can sell it for 4 high-grade spirit stones."

"Y-You want a high-grade spirit stone for this little Yang Qi?! That's daylight robbery!" One of the ladies quickly exclaimed.

"Although the quality is indeed wonderful, there's so little... And it's only effective for cultivators below the Divine Spirit Realm. How can you justify such a high price? It's not worth it." The lady holding the bottle asked him.

"Are you sure it's not worth it?" Su Yang said with a profound smile on his round face.

Chapter 883 - Selling His Yang Qi

"What do you mean by that? Are you implying that I cannot tell the value of this Yang Qi? Do you even know who I am?" The lady holding the bottle spoke with an unhappy frown on her face.

Su Yang looked at her calmly and said, "You're from the Glacial Fairy Manor, and judging from the style and color of your uniform, you hold the position of a sect elder— probably for the Inner Court."

The woman was slightly surprised by Su Yang's accurate assessment since their sect was relatively small in the Divine Heavens with less than a hundred thousand disciples.

Of course, Su Yang knew about them. After all, he'd cultivated with plenty of their sect elders and even their Sect Master in the past.

"S-Since you seem to know us so well, tell me, what am I not understanding? Why is this Yang Qi worth so much money?" The sect elder then asked.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Give it a taste and you'll understand."

"You want me to taste this Yang Qi?" The sect elder asked for confirmation.

Su Yang nodded, "Don't worry, I won't charge you for it."

The woman turned to look at the bottle of Yang Qi in her hands and swallowed nervously for some reason.

"Elder Mu, are you really going to...?" One of the ladies there asked.

"As much as I hate to admit it, I have never seen such high-quality Yang Qi before, and I am very tempted to buy this." The woman called Elder Mu said as she dipped the tip of her pinky inside the bottle before putting it inside her mouth and sampling the Yang Qi.

A moment later, Elder Mu's eyes widened with surprise, and a profound flicker appeared in her eyes.

"W-What is this?! Why does it contain so much spiritual energy? It's also different from the Profound Qi I am used to!" Elder Mu looked at Su Yang with a questioning gaze.

The smile on Su Yang's round face grew wider, and he said in a calm voice, "Because within that Yang Qi contains Celestial Qi, albeit very little."

"C-Celestial Qi?!"

Elder Mu and the others immediately gasped after hearing his words. After all, only divine beings such as the Heavenly Emperor and other gods with a powerful bloodline could possibly have Celestial Qi!

Does this mean this bottle of Yang Qi came from a divine being? If that was the case, the price of 1 high-quality spirit stone is definitely worth it! In fact, they'd pay even 5 high-quality spirit stones for a single bottle!

"N-No wonder why this individual wanted to keep his identity a secret... He is someone with Celestial Qi..." The ladies looked at Su Yang with envy, as they were jealous that he knew this mysterious individual.

It was completely understandable why someone with Celestial Qi would hide his status, as they are usually people with exalted statuses within the Divine Heavens, and it would be problematic for that individual's status and face if he was found to be selling his Yang Qi in public.

"D-Do you mind if I have another taste just to be sure...?" Elder Mu asked Su Yang in a trembling voice.

"Go ahead." Su Yang nodded.

"The rest of the ladies can also have a taste if they wish," he added.

The ladies around Elder Mu didn't hesitate to dip their pinkies in the bottle and taste the Yang Qi a moment later.

"Elder Mu's right! This Yang Qi is completely different from what I usually experience! Is this really Celestial Qi? I cannot really tell since I have never had Yang Qi infused with Celestial Qi before!"

"If you have something that can test for Celestial Qi, you may go ahead and test it for yourself." Su Yang said to them.

Elder Mu pondered with a serious expression. While they have plenty of those back at their sect, one normally wouldn't bring such tools with them, so they have no way of testing the Yang Qi to see whether it truly has Celestial Qi or not. However, she didn't want to risk leaving this place without these Yang Qi since someone else might buy them before she could test the Yang Qi.

After thinking for a few minutes, Elder Mu turned to look at her disciples and said, "I am going to buy these Yang Qi; it's too good to pass up if they're really infused with Celestial Qi. However, I still have to test them back at the sect, so I will need some of you to stay here and look after him just in case he's a fraud and scammed us."

"Are you okay with letting my disciples stay here until I come back with the results? It'll only take two days at most." Elder Mu turned to ask Su Yang.

"I don't mind. I still have three days in this place." Su Yang nodded.

"And before I buy all of your Yang Qi, do they all contain the same Yang Qi? I will test every single bottle, and if I find even a single bottle that doesn't have the same Yang Qi, I will hold you accountable," she said to him.

"I can assure you that they all came from the same person," he responded with a calm smile.

Elder Mu nodded and asked, "How many bottles do you have in stock? I will buy them all!"

"I have seventy bottles in total."

Elder Mu then counted 70 high-grade spirit stones before handing them to Su Yang.

"Thank you for your patronage." Su Yang handed 70 bottles of Yang Qi to Elder Mu, who quickly stored them inside her storage pouch.

"Then I will be right back. Make sure he doesn't go anywhere. If he dares to run, cut his legs!" Elder Mu said to her disciples before disappearing from the scene.

Meanwhile, the surrounding businesses were dumbfounded that Su Yang had actually managed to earn 70 high-grade spirit stones from selling a few bottles of Yang Qi, even feeling a little bit of jealousy!

Chapter 884 - Cheng Xiaochen

After Elder Mu left the place, Su Yang turned to look at the disciples she'd left behind to look after him so he wouldn't run away and spoke, "Do you ladies want a chair?"

"No, thank you." They quickly refused his offer.

Su Yang shrugged and proceeded to sit back down and close his eyes, completely ignoring the disciples.

A few minutes later, one of them suddenly asked, "Does the Yin Qi also contain Celestial Qi?"

While the Glacial Fairy Manor only accepted female disciples and had no need for Yin Qi, she was still curious about its quality.

"No, it doesn't contain any Celestial Qi. However, it was taken from a maiden who's an Ancient Sovereign, and she's even a Ghost Cat." Su Yang said, deliberately not saying 'Phantom Cat' even though it would surely attract more attention.

"W-What?! Yin Qi from a Ghost Cat who still has her Pure Yin Essence intact?! And she's even an Ancient Sovereign?!"

The ladies there expressed even more shock than before about the Yang Qi containing Celestial Qi.

Ghost Cats are incredibly rare magical beasts that roam the Four Divine Heavens, and their incredible speed and undetectable aura make it near impossible to see them, much less catch them and extract their Yin Qi.

In terms of value, Xiao Rong's Yin Qi is definitely more valuable than even Su Yang's Yang Qi at this moment! And by a large margin at that!

Suddenly, someone in the distance that had overheard Su Yang's words approached the store and said, "Can you prove that it belongs to a Ghost Cat? The Yin Qi you're selling."

Su Yang turned to look at this middle-aged man who didn't look like a dual cultivator.

He then smiled and said, "Because of its rarity, only those who have experienced Ghost Cat Yin Qi before would be able to tell the difference."

"Unfortunately, this means I have no real methods to prove that it belongs to a Ghost Cat, so you'll have to take my word for it."

"..."

The middle-aged man didn't immediately curse Su Yang because what he said was right and logical. Unless someone has experienced Ghost Cat Yin Qi before, they wouldn't be able to tell whether it's real or not.

If someone inexperienced were to sample Xiao Rong's Yin Qi right now, they'd only be able to tell that it's extremely high-quality, but that would be the extent of their evaluation.

After a moment of silence, the middle-aged man spoke again, "How much do you want for one of these bottles?"

"100 high-quality spirit stones each," Su Yang responded in a calm voice.

"O-One hundred?!" The Glacial Fairy Manor disciples were shocked after hearing the price that was 100 times more expensive than the Yang Qi.

The middle-aged man frowned and said, "If you could prove that they indeed belong to a Ghost Cat, I'd be more than willing to buy it, but alas, you have no proof..."

The middle-aged man then turned around and walked away.

Su Yang didn't say anything and allowed the middle-aged man to leave without trying to persuade him.

After all, he never really expected Xiao Rong's Yin Qi to sell so easily. Furthermore, he already had enough spirit stones to use the teleport, and he was just keeping the store open just in case someone actually wants to buy Xiao Rong's Yin Qi.

In the world of dual cultivation, mens' Yang Qi is sold more than females' Yin Qi because most men prefer to obtain their Yin Qi in the act whilst many female dual cultivators in the Divine Heavens are picky with their partner, not to mention the ones that want to cultivate like dual cultivators without sacrificing their body, so they buy Yang Qi to improve their cultivation instead.

In other words, male dual cultivators don't care if they have to 'sacrifice' their body for dual cultivation since they enjoy sticking their sword inside women and consider it as an honor, so they usually don't buy Yin Qi. Some even consider buying Yin Qi a disgrace since that usually meant they were unable to find any partners and had to resort to buying Yin Qi.

Meanwhile, for the female dual cultivators, if they can dual cultivate without sacrificing or dirtying their body, they'd do so in a heartbeat, and only females that truly enjoy having s.e.x would become real dual cultivators.

Time passed quickly, and in the blink of an eye, two days have passed since Su Yang opened up his shop.

Near the end of the second day, Elder Mu returned to his shop with a blissful look on her face, and she'd even brought a new face with her.

"Is this where you bought the Yang Qi?" This newcomer asked Elder Mu.

"That is correct, Sect Master." Elder Mu responded in a respectful manner.

Su Yang raised his eyebrows when he saw this beautiful woman that could easily rival even the top beauties in the previous world, as he recognized her face.

"So you're still the Sect Master, huh?" Su Yang mumbled in a low and nostalgic voice.

"Excuse me?" The woman turned to look at Su Yang with a puzzled look on her face.

"I mean— you must be the Sect Master of the Glacial Fairy Manor, Cheng Xiaochen, right?"

"That's right," she nodded, completely unaware of who she was looking at.

"You're the one who sold these Yang Qi, right?" Cheng Xiaochen showed him one of the bottles Elder Mu had purchased from his store.

"Indeed," he said.

"I have tested the Yang Qi, and they all indeed contain a hint of Celestial Qi. I know you have already sold out, but do you think I can pre-order more? We'll even pay double the price for each bottle." Cheng Xiaochen proposed.

"Thank you for the offer. Unfortunately, I don't know when I will receive more stock from that person, so I will have to decline your offer. I'm sorry, even though you came all the way here." Su Yang said to her.

"I see... Well, it was worth a try. Anyways, if you somehow get your hands on more of them, come to my Glacial Fairy Manor. We'll not only buy your entire stock but we'll even slip in some bonus service for you." Cheng Xiaochen said to him.

Chapter 885 - Some Things Never Change

"I will definitely keep that in mind." Su Yang said after hearing Cheng Xiaochen's offer.

Sometime later, Cheng Xiaochen left with Elder Mu and the other disciples.

Once they left the place, Su Yang sighed, "It was really nice seeing you again, Cheng Xiaochen."

Even though he knew that he had returned to the Four Divine Heavens, it still felt somewhat surreal to him. However, after seeing Cheng Xiaochen, an old friend, Su Yang felt more relieved, as her existence confirmed that he had indeed made it back home.

Su Yang and Xiao Rong continued to sit around for another day until their time at the bazaar were up, but alas, Xiao Rong's Yin Qi remained unsold, as it was too precious and rare.

'Even though we couldn't sell her Yin Qi, at least we have enough funds to use the teleport now.' Su Yang thought to himself.

Sometime later, Su Yang returned to the Registration Hall to hand in their medallion.

"Thank you. If you don't mind, can you share with us what you've managed to sell and how much you earned? This is only for statistical purposes. You don't have to tell us if you don't want to," said the receptionist.

"I don't mind. I sold 70 bottles of Yang Qi for 70 high-grade spirit stones." Su Yang said to her.

"Y-Yang Qi?" The receptionist raised her eyebrows.

Although it's not the weirdest thing sold before in their place, it was definitely shocking how much he earned from it.

"Thank you for the information. If you ever wish to return, our Stellar Bazaar will always be open for you." The receptionist said to him.

Su Yang and Xiao Rong left the building and then the city shortly after.

Once they were outside, Su Yang took Xiao Rong into the air with the flying treasure and began making their way to the Red Win City for their teleport formation.

However, a few minutes into their journey, Xiao Rong's eyebrows twitched when she noticed a presence following them from a distance.

"Master, we're being followed," she said to him.

"Interesting... Who is it?" He asked.

"It's that man who asked about the Yin Qi," she said.

"That Divine Origin Realm middle-aged man, huh? Just pretend you don't notice him. If he does anything funny, kill him, but don't make a scene when you're doing it." Su Yang said to her.

Xiao Rong nodded.

Thus, they continued their journey whilst ignoring the man who was following them.

A few hours later, the middle-aged man suddenly decided to stop hiding and appeared before them.

"Hm? Did you change your mind and decide to buy the Yin Qi in the end?" Su Yang asked him, acting ignorantly.

The middle-aged man laughed at Su Yang's words before speaking in a cold voice, "Yes, I have changed my mind. I will be taking those Yin Qi off your hands now. However, I won't be paying you for them."

Su Yang acted surprised and said, "What? They're not for free! If you want them, you'll have to pay for them! 1,000 high-grade spirit stones each!"

"One thousand? You said it was only for 100 high-grade spirit stones!" The middle-aged man quickly said.

"Hmm? Did I say that? Sorry, I forgot." Su Yang shrugged, and he continued, "I have bad memories, after all."

"Enough yapping! Hurry up and give me those bottles unless you want a painful death!" The middle-aged man shouted at him.

However, Su Yang remained calm and said, "You don't seem like a dual cultivator. Why do you need my Yin Qi?"

"Hmph! Since you're going to die anyway, I don't mind telling you. I need them because—"

The middle-aged man suddenly stopped midway through his speech and disappeared from his spot, appearing in front of Su Yang with a sword in his grasp and ready to separate Su Yang's head from his body.

"Die for me, you damn pig!"

However, before the middle-aged man's sword could travel an inch, Xiao Rong's eyes flickered with killing intent.

Cough!

The middle-aged man suddenly stopped moving and coughed up a mouthful of blood, his face with a look of disbelief.

It happened in an instant, but the middle-aged man felt his heart being crushed by an invisible force before he died.

"Haaa..." Su Yang sighed in a calm manner, "The moment I saw your greedy eyes back at the bazaar, I knew you would do something stupid. Even though 2,000 years have passed, there are things that will never change, and that is human nature."

After the middle-aged man's lifeless body landed on the ground, Su Yang went down and searched his corpse, retrieving whatever valuables he had on his body.

"Just ten high-grade spirit stones and a Heaven-grade sword? You're more broke than I'd anticipated." Su Yang shook his head, taking only the spirit stones and the sword before leaving everything else behind.

The beasts in the area will eventually find the man's corpse and eat it, so there was no need for him to do anything about it.

Su Yang returned to the flying boat and continued their journey shortly after.

"Here you go, Xiao Rong. I saved a few just for you." Su Yang said as he retrieved a bottle of his Yang Qi that had supposedly been sold out.

"Thank you, Master!" Xiao Rong accepted the bottle and immediately began drinking the contents.

And even though she drank it as slow as she could, the bottle became empty moments later.

A few days later, they arrived at the Red Wind City, and they could already see the massive teleport formation even before entering the city from the skies.

After descending to the ground, Su Yang said to Xiao Rong before approaching the city.

"Go inside my Dantian for now. If we go like this, it'll cost twice as much since we're two people."

Xiao Rong nodded and went inside his Dantian.

Some more hours later, he arrived at the scene, and it was a spacious area with a large stage in the middle of the city. On the stage was a complicated formation as well as a massive mirror made of jade with its center empty.

"It's been a while since I have seen one of these..." Su Yang mumbled with a smile on his face.

Chapter 886 - Tranquil Spirit Valley

After arriving at the teleport formation in the Red Wind City, Su Yang had to wait for a couple of hours in line before it was their turn.

Once it was his turn, Su Yang approached the stage, where an old man was working.

"Put your hands on the crystal ball over there. If you're a wanted criminal, we won't be able to let you use the teleporter." The old man said to him.

Su Yang nodded and approached the large crystal ball beside the old man, feeling a little nervous inside.

A few moments later, the crystal ball shone a white light.

"Alright, you're clean. Where would you like to go?" The old man asked him after confirming that he was not a wanted criminal.

"The Qiang Province. Tranquil Bamboo City." Su Yang said.

The old man nodded and did some calculations before speaking, "That would be 40 high-grade spirit stones."

Once Su Yang handed over the money and the old man counted the exact amount, he said to Su Yang, "Stand before the teleporter. Once I activate the teleport formation, you'll have ten seconds to enter the portal before it deactivates."

A few moments later, the empty space in the center of the jade mirror began twisting and turning until there was a dark portal there.

"It's open now." The old man said.

Su Yang wasted no time and immediately jumped into the portal, disappearing from the Red Wind City.

After entering the portal, Su Yang was greeted by the wormhole scenery again.

Of course, it didn't take him weeks to reach the other side this time around, only a couple of minutes.

After exiting the wormhole, Su Yang found himself walking outside the portal in the Tranquil Bamboo City.

"Tranquil Bamboo City... It's still the same as always..." Su Yang mumbled as he looked around with a nostalgic expression on his face.

"Hey, fatty! Get off the platform! We have places to be!" Someone in the crowd suddenly shouted.

Su Yang then snapped out of his daze and walked off the stage in a calm manner despite the glares he was getting from the people there.

Once he left the platform, Su Yang proceeded to make his way outside the city, but he wasn't in a hurry, and he even made weird turns that would make his trip twice as long.

It was obvious that Su Yang had some sort of sentimental feeling for this place.

After taking a few hours just to get out of the city, Su Yang retrieved his flying boat and left the place.

Xiao Rong came out of his Dantian shortly after they left the city.

"Where are we going now, Master?" She asked him after a few days of traveling.

"To where I was born— my home." Su Yang said in a calm voice.

After a few more days of traveling and passing by countless mountains, Su Yang descended the flying boat in front of this small city. In fact, the place was more of a village than a city.

However, Su Yang didn't enter the city. He merely stood in front of it and glared at it without moving for many minutes before he turned around and walked towards the wilderness.

Xiao Rong didn't say anything and followed him.

A couple more hours later, Su Yang finally stopped moving as they arrived at this large cabin in the middle of nowhere.

"Xiao Rong, don't move around carelessly. There are countless traps in this place that could easily kill the two of us if activated." Su Yang said to her.

Xiao Rong nodded her head. Although she couldn't tell where the traps were located, she felt an obnoxious feeling from this place that kept her legs frozen.

Su Yang then proceeded to stand there and silently stare at the place again.

After many minutes of silence, he spoke, "I don't see the formations in this place tampered with so we should be fine. Follow my exact movements."

Xiao Rong nodded and followed closely behind him.

Su Yang approached the cabin, walking in a weird pattern instead of just walking straight to the cabin.

Xiao Rong followed his every movement until they reached the doorstep that took longer than one would have expected.

Once they reached the doors, Su Yang made some symbols with his hands before tapping the door.

A formation that had been hidden suddenly appeared, and Su Yang took almost half an hour to deactivate this formation.

Even though he was the one who'd created it, it required a lot of effort and almost all of his spiritual energy to deactivate it temporarily.

"Let's go. We don't have much time inside before the formation reactivates. If that happens, both of us are screwed." Su Yang said as he entered the building.

Even though thousands of years have passed since he last visited this place, the inside remained completely clean without even a speck of dust in sight.

"I'm home." Su Yang mumbled in a low voice after his entrance.

After entering the building, Su Yang walked straight to the bedroom, where a medium-sized bed with only enough room for two existed.

He then walked to the center of the room and lowered his body until his knees were touching the cold floor.

After taking a deep breath, Su Yang suddenly retrieved a sword and stabbed it into the floor before removing some of it.

Once enough was removed, Su Yang reached his hands inside and retrieved a black pouch.

The instant he had this black pouch in his grasp, Su Yang immediately felt safer in this chaotic world.

"Okay, we can leave now." Su Yang said to Xiao Rong after quickly fixing the floor.

Su Yang then left the place with Xiao Rong without even looking inside the black pouch.

As they walked away from the cabin, Su Yang said in a calm voice, "This place is called the Tranquil Spirit Valley. I lived here for a good hundred years until my first wife passed, and that cabin was created by the two of us a few years after our marriage."

Su Yang introduced the place and some of his histories with it to Xiao Rong.

Chapter 887 - Statue

"This is the Tranquil Bamboo City, and it is also where I first met my wife. Things have changed drastically since then, but this place used to be at war with the neighboring cities, and my wife was a general for this city." Su Yang said as he stood before the city walls.

"Who was your first wife, Master?" Xiao Rong asked him.

"Her name was Meiqi, and after our marriage, she took my surname, becoming Su Meiqi," he said.

"Meiqi was a powerful general who fought in the frontlines. Her bravery knew no limits, not to mention her beauty. Unfortunately, she was only fated to reach the Heavenly Spirit Realm, so she passed from old age. That's when I left this place to explore the world."

"Tranquil Bamboo City... It's been a few thousand years since I've been to this place."

An overwhelming feeling surged from a place in Su Yang's heart that he'd kept sealed for thousands of years.

If he was even slightly less experienced with controlling his emotions at this moment, he would've probably shed a few tears by now.

"Let's go, Xiao Rong. I will give you a tour around this place before we continue our journey since this is a rare opportunity and I don't know when we'll return to this place." Su Yang said to her.

Xiao Rong nodded and followed closely behind Su Yang as they approached the city entrance.

"Are you here to visit or stay? Personal or business?" The guard asked them when they got close to the entrance.

"Visit. Personal." Su Yang said.

"That would be 50 low-grade spirit stones for each person." The guard then said.

Su Yang quickly handed 100 low-grade spirit stones to the guard.

Once he'd counted the spirit stones, the guard handed Su Yang and Xiao Rong a copper token.

"You have seven days inside. That token will break once your time is up, and if you're caught without a token inside the city, you will be fined heavily. If you still decide to stay after that, you will be looking at a few years of imprisonment. Do you have any questions for me?"

"No." Su Yang said. They will be gone long before the token even expires.

"This place has changed a lot since I left. It wouldn't have cost even a single spirit stone to enter this city before, yet it costs 50 now, and we only get to stay for seven days. Either it's inflation or something happened to this city." Su Yang said to Xiao Rong after they entered the city.

Unbeknownst to Su Yang, the reason for the hike in prices was because of him, as it was widespread knowledge that Su Yang grew up in this city, and after his death, many people flocked to this place, treating it like some sort of tourist site, hence the increased price.

"Although thousands of years have passed since I last visited this place, I still remember every street and building like it's on the back of my hands."

A gentle smile appeared on Su Yang's face as he wandered the city with Xiao Rong, even giving her some backstory to some of the buildings.

"You see that building over there? It used to be a dumpling shop back when I still lived here. It was one of the cheapest places in this place, yet the food was on par with even the luxurious restaurants. I remember coming here often when I was still in training. Unfortunately, they closed down after the owner was killed during a robbery."

"Ah, I personally pursued the killer until I had his head in my grasp, and that took me a couple of weeks. I miss that old man's soup dumplings even now."

"That building over there used to sell weapons and even some cultivation techniques— it's where I learned my first sword technique, which was also the same technique I used to defeat Meiqi and conquer her heart."

"As for that building there— the one with the red sign— it used to be a small training dojo. I had spent countless hours honing my sword mastery there. The place still stood even after Meiqi passed away, but unfortunately, shortly after I left the city, the master of the dojo had offended an expert who tore the entire place down the next day."

"Oh, that building over there—"

Su Yang spoke about many things in a manner that Xiao Rong has never seen before, and it gave a weird feeling in her heart that she doesn't fully understand, but it was not an uncomfortable feeling.

Su Yang also talked more than he normally would, and he would go on to talk nonstop as they spent almost an entire day touring the city, almost like he was reciting an extremely long script.

Once they reached the center of the city, Su Yang finally stopped talking, but it was not because he'd run out of things to talk about.

Instead, the reason he stopped talking was because he was taken by surprise by something he saw there.

"Master... is that...?" Xiao Rong looked at this thing with raised eyebrows, as there was a massive statue of an exceedingly handsome man with a sword in his right hand, and he was also in a heroic pose.

"Since when did they make that? It was certainly not there right before I left the city..." Su Yang mumbled with a dumbfounded expression on his face as he stared at the statue that was clearly himself standing majestically in the middle of the city that he grew up in.

"Papa, who is that statue?" A young kid standing beside Su Yang suddenly asked his father.

"That is Su Yang. He's an Immortal who grew up in this city," said the kid's father.

"Wow! A true Immortal?! I also want to be like him!" The kid said.

"I wouldn't pick him as a role model..." The father suddenly said.

"Huh? Why not?" The kid tilted his head in a puzzled manner.

"While we cannot deny that he has countless achievements and was definitely beloved by countless people, he was also the most hated man in the Four Divine Heavens. With every person that adores him, two or more people would hate him."

"Eh? But he has a statue, right? Only beloved people would have a statue! Why do people hate him?"

"Let's just say he loved to steal things from people..." The father said with a bittersweet smile.

Chapter 888 - What Are You Looking At?

After lingering around his own statue for a few minutes, Su Yang turned around and prepared to leave.

"Let's go, Xiao Rong." Su Yang said to her.

However, just as they prepared to leave, a figure suddenly descended from the heavens and approached the city.

When Su Yang felt this unfathomable pressure suddenly appear, he quickly turned around and said, "Xiao Rong, get on your knees and lower your head! Don't look up until I tell you to do so!"

Su Yang followed his own advice and got on one of his knees and lowered his head as though he was greeting someone important.

Xiao Rong followed Su Yang's movements and kneeled beside him.

When the other people saw what Su Yang was doing, they raised their eyebrows in a puzzled manner.

A moment later, loud noises that sounded like war drums suddenly resounded throughout the city.

When the people inside the city heard this signal, they all followed Su Yang by taking a knee and lowering their heads.

"Quickly! Get on your knees! An Immortal is coming!" The child's father said to him.

The young boy nodded and followed his father and got on his knees.

A few moments after everyone kneeled on the floor, a figure entered the city and flew straight towards the center.

This figure then stopped and hovered directly in front of the statue for many minutes without moving.

"Two thousand years... I waited for you for two thousand years just to find out that you'd died? Are you kidding me, Su Yang?" This figure suddenly mumbled in a low voice.

When Su Yang heard this voice, he subconsciously lifted his head to look at the figure in the sky despite knowing the risks.

Su Yang's eyes widened when he saw the peerless beauty hovering only a few meters in front of his statue, and memories began flowing into his head like a sudden gush of water.

And the moment Su Yang lifted his head to glance at the beauty, she turned to look at him with a frown on her face.

She then extended her hand and did a beckoning motion with her finger.

The next second, Su Yang's body began lifting off the ground and flew towards the beautiful lady.

'Don't move, Xiao Rong!' Su Yang commanded her through divine sense right as she prepared to protect him.

"What are you looking at, fatty?" The beautiful lady asked him in a cold voice that sent shivers down his spine, including the other people in that area.

Su Yang could feel his back soaked in cold sweats after hearing her voice. Whatever he says next will determine whether he lives or dies.

Of course, Su Yang didn't hesitate and opened his mouth.

"I apologize, Immortal Fairy. My head subconsciously lifted when I heard the sorrow in your voice, as it sounded like my mother during my father's funeral, who also passed away from grief shortly after." Su Yang responded with an apologetic smile on his face.

The beautiful lady's eyebrows twitched after hearing his unexpected words, and the anger in her heart subdued slightly.

"Hmph!"

After a moment of silence, the beautiful lady coldly snorted before waving her sleeves, sending Su Yang back to the ground without harming him.

Then she turned around and flew away without saying anything else.

Su Yang watched her disappear with a regretful glint in his eyes. As much as he wanted to tell that beautiful woman that he was alive, he couldn't muster the will to do so and allowed her to slip away.

Once the Immortal Fairy had completely disappeared from the place, the people there finally started lifting their heads and returning to their feet.

However, they immediately turned to look at Su Yang with unpleasant— even angry expressions on their faces.

"You f.u.c.k.i.n.g fatty! What's your deal?! You nearly got us all killed just now because you couldn't control yourself!" One of them cursed at him.

"Don't you know that you're not supposed to look at Immortals without permission?! You could've killed all of us!"

Everyone there began cursing at Su Yang angrily, but Su Yang didn't blame them, as it was truly his fault just now.

"Xiao Rong, let's go." Su Yang didn't linger in that place and quickly left with her.

Once they left the area, Xiao Rong asked him, "Master, why can't we look at the Immortals?"

"Because there's a chance that you might offend one just by looking at them wrongly, and Immortals are so powerful that they can erase an entire city as easy as breathing. There have been many situations where a mortal accidentally offends an Immortal, resulting in many innocent lives. In fact, it has happened so many times that it has become an unspoken rule that you cannot look at Immortals without their permission."

"Eventually, this unspoken rule became so common that it turned to logic. So whenever there's an Immortal, everyone would stop moving and lower their head so that they cannot accidentally offend one." Su Yang explained the situation to Xiao Rong.

"Of course, this rule only applies to mortals who are outside. You don't have to follow such a rule if you're inside a sect or some private property owned by another Immortal."

"I see..." Xiao Rong mumbled in a low voice.

"Welcome to the Four Divine Heavens, Xiao Rong." Su Yang said to her with a smile on his face.

"You'll get used to it soon."

"Anyways, I have one more place to go in this city before we can leave."

Sometime later, Su Yang led Xiao Rong to a large building somewhere in the city.

"So this place still stands even after 2 thousand years, huh?" Su Yang mumbled.

"Where are we?" Xiao Rong asked.

"This is where I used to live with Meiqi before we built the cabin outside the city," he said.

Chapter 889 - Descendant

"Where Master used to live?" Xiao Rong turned to look at the large building that would qualify as a mansion before them.

Since Meiqi was a greatly respected individual, not to mention her contribution to the city as a general, she was given this large mansion to live in after she retired from the military, and that's where she and Su Yang lived for half of their marriage before moving to the cabin outside the city.

"I can sense people in there. Let's see who's living here at this moment." Su Yang approached the door after standing there for a few minutes.

After knocking on the door, Su Yang waited for a few moments before someone opened the door.

"How may I help you?"

An old man that appeared to be a servant greeted them at the door.

"If you don't mind me asking, who is currently living here?" Su Yang asked him.

The old man raised his eyebrows at Su Yang's sudden and suspicious question, and then he said, "That would be the Jiang Family. Is there anything we can do to help you... uh... Who are you?"

Su Yang showed a bright smile on his chubby face and said, "My name is Xiao Yang, and I would like to purchase this building from you."

The old man looked at him as though he was crazy before speaking, "I'm sorry, but this place is not for sale—"

Just as the old man tried to close the door on him, Su Yang placed his foot at the crack, keeping the door from closing, and he said, "Let's not get ahead of ourselves and come to a conclusion without the rest of the family."

The old man frowned and said, "I may only be a servant, but I am the most trusted servant in the entire family. I have worked with the Jiang Family for over 100 years. I think I know them better than you."

"Su Yang." Su Yang suddenly blurted out his name, dumbfounding the old man.

"I am a descendant of Su Yang, and I am here to reclaim his property. This place is owned by my ancestor, and according to my knowledge, he didn't sell this place. You may not have known this before, but now you do." Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

"Uhh..." The old man was speechless.

"G-Give me a moment... I will be right back..."

It was obvious that the old man was going to speak with the Jiang Family, so Su Yang didn't stop him from leaving.

Inside the building, the Jiang Family was filled with surprise after learning the situation from the old man.

"Su Yang's descendant has come to reclaim his property? How is that possible? I thought Su Yang didn't have any descendants!" The head of the Jiang Family exclaimed.

"I am also doubting his identity, Master Jiang. It is common knowledge that Su Yang was one of the most handsome men under the heavens, yet that fatty looked nothing like Su Yang. I highly doubt one of Su Yang's descendants would look so unpleasant to the eyes!" The old man said.

The head of the Jiang Family laughed and said, "You know what? He may be a fake, but I want some entertainment. Let him in. I want to see how he's going to make a fool out of himself."

The old man nodded before going back outside to let Su Yang inside.

"The Master would like to speak with you inside." The old man said to Su Yang outside.

Sometime later, Su Yang and Xiao Rong followed the old man to the room where the Jiang Family was waiting.

The Jiang Family nearly burst out laughing when they saw Su Yang's round appearance, and they were convinced that he was a fake and was only using Su Yang's name to obtain their property.

"Xiao Yang, right? Please, take a seat." The head of the Jiang Family pointed to the chairs across from him.

Once they were seated, he continued, "I'm Jiang Chen, head of the Jiang Family. I was told that you were Su Yang's descendant and would like to reclaim this property. Do you have any proof that you're Su Yang's descendant?"

"Proof, huh..." Su Yang closed his eyes to ponder.

"While I do not have any solid proof, I heard from my mother that there is a secret in this building that only Su Yang and his family would know," he said a moment later.

"W-What? A secret? What kind of secret?" The Jiang Family was surprised to hear this since they'd searched the entire building countless times throughout the years without finding anything.

"I don't know. I wasn't told any details." Su Yang shrugged.

Then he continued, "How about it? If I can find this treasure, would it be enough to prove that I am indeed Su Yang's descendant?"

The Jiang Family looked at each other with perplexed looks on their faces.

"Even if you can find the treasure, that doesn't prove anything." Jiang Chen eventually said.

"If you don't have any actual evidence, I will have to ask you to leave."

As of this moment, Jiang Chen couldn't care less whether the fatty before him was Su Yang's descendant or not since there was a good chance that a treasure was hidden in this place, and a treasure belonging to Su Yang would most certainly be priceless!

"I see... What a pity. Looks like I will have to let my mother know that I've failed." Su Yang sighed as he stood up.

"W-Wait a moment... Your mother? Who is your mother?" Jiang Chen suddenly stopped him and asked.

And without any hesitation, Su Yang blurted out a random name. Of course, this person who is supposed to be his mother was an Immortal and also a woman who he'd cultivated with in the past.

When the Jiang Family heard this name, their complexions immediately paled.

"I-Impossible! She had a child with Su Yang?! How come nobody has heard about this?!" Jiang Chen was in disbelief.

Chapter 890 - Qiang City

"B-Bullshit! There's no way you're her son! Show me some proof!" Jiang Chen was reluctant to believe Su Yang.

Su Yang nodded and said, "Very well. Then let me tell you about what my mother does on a daily basis and how some secrets about her sect that only she would know."

He then proceeded to talk about his 'mother' and made everything sound incredibly realistic and believable.

Furthermore, the way Su Yang talked without stopping or stuttering made everything even more believable, as a liar wouldn't be able to speak so casually and confidently.

"As for why nobody knows about my existence... Look at me. If you were my mother, would you dare to openly brag about having a pig like me? My mother is a goddess with countless admirers but look at me. I am the complete opposite." Su Yang sighed.

The Jiang Family was speechless by the time Su Yang was finished with his bullshit.

"Aiya... Forget it. I will just tell my mother to come here instead since you guys clearly don't believe a word I say. If I was a little bit more handsome, perhaps things would be different."

"Wait..." Jiang Chen stopped him.

"Why does your mother want this place? Is it because of the treasure in this place?"

"I don't know exactly why she wants this place, but my mother has been grieving ever since Su Yang's death, so maybe that has something to do with it." Su Yang shrugged.

Then he continued, "You know what? In order to compensate for your losses, I will give you these high-grade spirit stones."

Su Yang then placed twenty high-grade spirit stones on the table.

The Jiang Family was immediately dumbfounded by Su Yang's wasteful spending.

Even if this house used to belong to Su Yang in the past, it was definitely not worth 20 high-grade spirit stones.

With 20 high-grade spirit stones, they can move to an even bigger house and spend the rest of their lives there luxuriously.

Of course, that is if they didn't include the treasure in this place.

With that being said, if this unknown fatty is truly who he claims to be, it was definitely not worth offending his mother no matter what kind of treasure could be in this place.

In the end, it was only a house with some unknown treasure. If they refuse to leave and die as a result, it wouldn't matter what treasure was in this place, as dead people cannot use treasures.

After pondering for a few minutes, Jiang Chen grabbed the 20 high-grade spirit stones on the table and said, "Okay, this building is yours. Give us a few days to pack and leave."

Su Yang nodded with a calm smile on his face.

Sometime later, Jiang Chen handed Su Yang the keys to the house before Su Yang and Xiao Rong left the place.

"Master, is there really a treasure in that place? I couldn't sense any treasure." Xiao Rong said to him after they left.

"Ah, that was something I made up. Even though it could've backfired, it was worth a try, and it doesn't really matter if they were willing to leave or not since I have no use for that place. There's really nothing special about the building besides the sentimental feelings I have for it."

"As for being 'Su Yang's' descendant... Let's go with that from now on." Su Yang said with a smile on his face.

Xiao Rong nodded.

Su Yang and Xiao Rong proceeded to spend a few days in a nearby hotel. They also renewed their tokens for another month while they waited.

A few days later, they returned to the building, and sure enough, the Jiang Family were no longer there, leaving the house completely empty.

"I don't know how they were able to occupy this house in the first place, but I'm glad it's back in my possession again." Su Yang looked around the building before cleaning the place up.

"Xiao Rong, let's spend a few days here before we leave."

Xiao Rong nodded.

Thus, the two of them spent a few more days in the house.

A week later, Su Yang and Xiao Rong left the house before leaving the city.

"Where are we going to go now, Master?"

"We're going to go get some information. Although 2,000 years isn't very long in the grand scheme of things, many things can change in such a short time. And the best place to obtain information would be the information brokers. Most of them are incredibly knowledgeable with some of them even knowing secrets that even most immortals are unaware of."

"Once I have information on some things, I will see where we should go from there."

Xiao Rong nodded as she entered the flying boat with him.

"When it comes to finding information brokers, the best place would be the Tower of Intelligence at Qiang Province's capital city— Qiang City."

"In the Tower of Intelligence, you can find information about almost everything. Trying to look for a certain treasure? They will know the exact location. Looking for a specific technique? They will tell you where to go to obtain one. A missing person? They will find that person in less than a week. The brokers have connections around the Four Divine Heavens and are not to be trifled with."

"This is going to take at least a week so make yourself comfortable." Su Yang said to Xiao Rong.

During the next couple of days, Su Yang and Xiao Rong would encounter multiple cultivators on their own flying treasures on their journey to Qiang City. It was such a weird feeling at first to see other flying treasures for Su Yang since he had gotten used to dominating the sky alone.

And the closer they got to Qiang City, the more cultivators they would encounter.

Exactly a week later, Su Yang and Xiao Rong arrived at Qiang City, where a massive tower could be seen piercing the heavens from inside the city even from hundreds of miles away.

Chapter 891 - Tower of Intelligence

"Master, is that the Tower of Intelligence?" Xiao Rong asked him out of curiosity after seeing the domineering tower, as this is her first time seeing something like this before.

"Yes, that is the Tower of Intelligence. What do you think? Pretty cool, right?" Su Yang said.

Xiao Rong nodded.

"I think so."

"Although it's called the Tower of Intelligence, there are actually way more to that place than just the information brokers. Auction houses, marketplaces, bazaars, restaurants, weapon stores— it's everything in a single place." Su Yang said to her.

Sometime later, they descended from the sky and got off the flying boat.

After paying the entrance fees to the city, Su Yang and Xiao Rong made their way straight towards the heaven-piercing tower in the middle of the city.

A couple of hours later, they arrived at the bottom of the tower, where hundreds of people were either entering or leaving the tower, and it was like an endless stream of people.

Su Yang and Xiao Rong went to the left side of the tower, where the people were entering the tower from.

Once they were inside on the first floor, Su Yang said to Xiao Rong, "It's easy to get separated in this place so follow me closely."

Xiao Rong nodded and closed their distance until she was essentially hugging his body.

Inside the Tower of Intelligence, a single floor was as big as a small city in the Eastern Continent, and there were a grand total of 99 floors in the tower.

Fortunately for them, the information brokers they were looking for could be found from the first floor to the tenth floor.

There were plenty of information brokers available on the first floor— thousands of them in fact. However, Su Yang completely ignored these information brokers and walked right past them, walking straight to the portal that led them to the second floor.

"Master, why did you ignore the information brokers from before? I thought you were looking for them." Xiao Rong asked him.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Anyone can become an information broker here. It's important that we pick someone competent and reliable for the information. And I am not discrediting the information brokers from before, I simply don't know them enough to trust their information."

"The person we're going to has been working as an information broker for 50 thousand years, and she is incredibly reputable with many connections around the world. Hopefully, she is still working in this place, as she has always been my go-to person whenever it comes to getting information."

Su Yang led Xiao Rong all the way to the sixth floor, and he proceeded to look for a certain store.

After walking around the sixth floor for a couple of minutes, Su Yang stopped in front of a certain store. However, he didn't immediately go inside as there were too many people standing outside.

Seeing this queue, Su Yang was relieved, as this meant that the person he was looking for hasn't left.

Thus, they began waiting in line in front of this small store that had no sign or anything to advertise the place.

There were about a dozen people in the line, but the people were entering and leaving the store every few minutes, so it didn't take long before it was Su Yang's turn.

Inside the store was a single dimly lit room with two chairs and a table.

Of course, one of these chairs had already been occupied by a figure wearing dark robes that covered her figure and face.

Su Yang sat on the chair across from this figure and proceeded to stare at this figure in silence.

"What kind of information are you looking for?" The figure suddenly spoke in a beautiful voice that was very pleasant-sounding to the ears.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang spoke, "I want to know about the Su Family."

The figure visibly trembled after hearing Su Yang's request, and she even lifted her head a little to look at him under her hood.

"Who are you? Why are you asking about the Su Family?" She asked him.

Su Yang smiled and said in a calm voice, "I thought information brokers aren't supposed to ask their clients about their identity or why they want their information."

"..."

After a moment of silence, she said, "Due to the unprecedented situation with the Su Family, I cannot disclose any information about them until I confirm your identity and your purpose, and even then, I may not be able to tell you anything."

"Unprecedented situation?" Su Yang asked.

She nodded her head and said, "Under the Heavenly Emperor's order, nobody is allowed to bother the Su Family, especially after that fiasco that resulted in the downfall of one of the Ten Families."

'Oh, right... Lingxi told me about it.' Su Yang recalled his conversation with Tang Lingxi before arriving in this world.

After taking a deep breath, Su Yang said, "I am a descendant of Su Yang, Xiao Yang."

The information broker nearly fell off her chair after hearing his words.

"Y-You're Su Yang's descendant? And you want me to believe you when you look nothing like Su Yang?" She said to him.

"I know it's hard to believe, but I gain nothing from lying. Furthermore, I can also give you some information about Su Yang in return."

The information broker didn't immediately respond.

After pondering for a few moments, she said, "Not taking your appearance into consideration, I know very well that Su Yang doesn't have any children because he would always refuse to have children even with his own family. And if he really had children, there's no way I wouldn't know about it."

"If you want to fool me, you'll have to do better than that, chubby."

And she continued in a confident voice, "As for your information about Su Yang... If you really know something about Su Yang that I don't, I will tell you about the Su Family."

Chapter 892 - Soul Validity Scroll

Hearing the information broker's confident voice, Su Yang spoke, "Are you sure about that?"

She nodded and said, "Of course. If you really know something about Su Yang that I didn't already know, I will tell you what I know about the Su Family."

As one of the best information brokers in the Celestial Heaven and also an admirer of Su Yang, it was only natural for her to gather as much information as she could on Su Yang.

In the entire Four Divine Heavens, this information broker knew the most about Su Yang. In fact, she knows more about Su Yang than even his own family knows about him after spending thousands of years gathering his information, hence why she was so confident that nobody would be able to beat her in this aspect.

Of course, Su Yang knew this already. He knew that she had a lot of information about him. He was even aware that she'd been collecting information about him. However, no matter how much information she gathered on him, she would never know more about him than himself.

"How do I know that you're telling the truth? After all, you can simply say that you already know the information even if you really don't." Su Yang suddenly said to her.

The information broker remained calm and said, "That is indeed true. However, I can say the same to you. How do I know that whatever information you're going to give me is real? After all, you can make up anything and claim it's real."

And she continued, "I have worked as an information broker for over 10,000 years with countless customers, yet I do not have a single dissatisfied customer, nor have I ever given false information. My

reputation within the Celestial Heaven is unshakable. I have countless connections across all four Divine Heavens. However, what about you? You're just a nobody as far as I'm aware, fatty."

Hearing the information broker's sharp words, a mysterious smile appeared on Su Yang's round face.

"Well said. Then how about we do this using a Soul Validity Scroll?" Su Yang suddenly suggested.

"A Soul Validity Scroll? Are you serious?" The information broker was surprised that he would dare to suggest something like that.

Of course, she wasn't worried about it affecting her since she has no reason to lie, but for Su Yang, who's a nobody, to resort to a Soul Validity Scroll meant that he was also confident in himself.

"Do I look like I am joking?" Su Yang looked at her with a nonchalant look on his face.

"..."

The information broker found his demeanor familiar for some reason, but she didn't have the time to think about it.

"Okay. If you want to use a Soul Validity Scroll, let's do it."

The information broker then stood up and went to the back of the store for a minute before returning with a sealed scroll in her hands.

Once she returned to her seat, she placed the scroll on the small table between them and said, "Whenever you're ready."

Su Yang looked at the scroll in silence for a moment.

A Soul Validity Scroll is normally used during extreme situations where two parties do not trust each other and risk their soul in the process, and the Soul Validity Scroll has the ability to tell whether someone is telling the truth or not simply by examining one's memories and soul.

Although there are other methods to tell whether one was lying or telling the truth, they were not as accurate as the Soul Validity Scroll that has never failed before.

"What? Are you having second thoughts?" The information broker suddenly asked him.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Yeah right."

He then placed his hand on the other side of the Soul Validity Scroll.

"Let's start with a test, shall we?" The information broker said, and she continued, "My name is Mu Yuechan."

The Soul Validity Scroll emitted a light blue glow a moment after she said her name.

Su Yang then said, "I am a cultivator at the Sovereign Spirit Realm."

The Soul Validity Scroll emitted a light blue glow again.

Mu Yuechan raised her eyebrows under her large hood that covered her face. Even though Su Yang told the truth just now, she still found it weird, as she had expected Su Yang to reveal his name to follow her.

'Is he hiding his name for some reason?' Mu Yuechan wondered inwardly.

A moment later, she said, "Good. Let's do this for real now."

And she continued, "If you tell me something about Su Yang that I don't already know, I will tell you everything I know about the Su Family."

The Soul Validity Scroll emitted a light blue light.

Su Yang nodded and said, "What I am about to say is completely true and not made up."

Of course, Su Yang would trust Mu Yuechan even without needing the Soul Validity Scroll. However, that was not the case for Mu Yuechan, as she didn't know him, hence why Su Yang resorted to this method.

Su Yang closed his eyes and took a deep breath.

A moment later, he opened his eyes and began speaking in a calm voice, telling Mu Yuechan something that only he, Su Yang, would know, and it was about an embarrassing moment that he had when he was still young and naive.

Mu Yuechan's eyes widened with shock and disbelief when she heard this information, as she couldn't believe that the Su Yang she knew would have such an embarrassing secret.

Su Yang then continued, "What I said just now was the truth. It was not made up at all."

When Mu Yuechan saw the Soul Validity Scroll emit a light blue glow, her eyes widened even more.

"I-Impossible..." Mu Yuechan mumbled in a dazed voice.

"Ahem!" Su Yang had to clear his throat after revealing one of his top secrets, and then he said, "It's your turn. Now, tell me, did you know about this information prior to today?"

After a long moment of silence, she mumbled in a low and defeated voice, "No... I did not..."

A second later, the Soul Validity Scroll emitted a light blue glow.

Chapter 893 - Are All of Them Still Alive?

Seeing the light blue glow, Su Yang smiled and removed his hand from the Soul Validity Scroll at the same time.

"There you have it. Now tell me everything you know about the Su Family," he said to Mu Yuechan, who remained completely still and silent.

After a few minutes of silence, she tossed the Soul Validity Scroll to the side and removed the hood covering her face, revealing to Su Yang her stunningly beautiful appearance and the deep frown on her face.

"How... Where did you get this information about Su Yang?" Mu Yuechan asked him in a solemn voice, clearly unhappy that she'd lost to some unknown fatty like him.

"I have spoken to nearly every single woman that had a connection with Su Yang, yet I don't know about this!"

Seeing Mu Yuechan's body trembling slightly, he said, "I already told you that I was Su Yang's descendant, right? I heard it from my mother, who heard it from Su Yang himself."

Mu Yuechan narrowed her eyes at him, then she picked up the Soul Validity Scroll from the floor and placed it on the table again.

"Go ahead. I dare you to say that again while holding the Soul Validity Scroll!" She said, clearly not believing his bullshit.

Su Yang cleared his throat and said, "This wasn't part of our agreement."

If he listened to Mu Yuechan and repeated those words while holding the Soul Validity Scroll, there was no doubt in his mind that his soul would be shattered into countless pieces for lying.

"Hmph! You might be able to fool others with that nonsense, but you won't fool me!" Mu Yuechan then said.

Su Yang shrugged, "Not my problem."

And he continued, "Are you going to tell me about the Su Family or are you going to go back on your own words now that you're no longer touching the scroll? I'll start a protest outside your store if you do that, though."

"Or I can kill you right here and pretend none of this had happened," she said to him in a cold voice.

Su Yang laughed and said, "If you really do that, Su Yang might come back to life and spank your b.u.t.t."

"W-What the heck are you talking about?! How dare you say such vulgar things before me!" Mu Yuechan suddenly stood up with a red face.

"What? You think I'd know about one of Su Yang's secrets yet not know about your relationship with him? I know you've cultivated with him before. One thousand and sixty-nine times to be exact." Su Yang said.

"H-How do you know such a thing?! Who are you, really?!" Mu Yuechan staggered in place with disbelief and even a hint of fear on her face, nearly falling on the ground.

"Who I am isn't important right now. I want to know about the Su Family." Su Yang suddenly stopped laughing and wore a serious-looking expression on his face.

"..."

After a moment of silence, Mu Yuechan returned to her seat, but she didn't say anything for a long time.

"What do you want to know about the Su Family?" She asked him sometime later.

"Tell me about what happened to them first. Who attacked them?"

"Four of the Ten Families and one from the Four Supreme Clans," she said.

"I want names."

"..."

"The Dai Family, Chu Family, Lu Family, and the Chi Family of the Ten Families. As for the Four Supreme Clans... It was the Ning Clan." Mu Yuechan revealed to him the culprits that dared to attack the Su Family after his death.

"The Dai Family, Chu Family, Lu Family, Chi Family, and the Ning Clan..." Su Yang repeated their names again and again as though he wanted to engrave their names into his heart.

"What happened to the Su Family during the attack?" Su Yang then asked.

"Nothing really happened to the Su Family since someone interfered and protected the Su Family before the attackers could even do any real damage."

"That person wielding a sword the size of a star, correct?"

"That's right. And if you're going to ask me for the identity of that person— I don't know." Mu Yuechan said to him.

"I have been trying to obtain information regarding that individual's identity for a while now, but alas, all of my efforts have been fruitless thus far. It's like nobody in this world knows that person. I have never seen anything like this before."

"Anyways, any more questions regarding the Su Family?" she asked him.

"Where is the Su Family right now?"

"Well... My answer will depend on who you're looking for, as most of the Su Family had separated from each other after Su Yang's death. Though, not everyone separated. Some of them decided to create a sect together while others returned to their own family and previous homes. I believe a few of them even decided to live in seclusion for the rest of their lives."

"..."

Su Yang was speechless after hearing this information. To think his family would scatter before he could return. But he wasn't too surprised, as he was the foundation and core of the family, and without a core, everything else will eventually collapse, just like cultivation itself.

After a moment of silence, Su Yang asked Mu Yuechan one of the most difficult questions he had to ask to date—

"Are... Are all of them still alive?"

When Mu Yuechan shook her head, Su Yang felt his heart turn cold before feeling indescribable pain.

However, Mu Yuechan spoke a moment later, "I don't know."

"W-What?" Su Yang proceeded to stare at her with widened eyes.

"I said I don't know. I stopped gathering information about the Su Family after they scattered. Su Yang is no longer in this world, so I don't have any d.e.s.i.r.e or reason to continue gathering information about them, not to mention the Heavenly Emperor's order that advises us to not bother the Su Family anymore." Mu Yuechan explained to him.

"S-So they might all still be alive..." Su Yang mumbled to himself, feeling slightly more relieved now.

However, he still didn't know if they were all safe, and this uncertainty was more than enough to keep him from being completely relaxed.

Chapter 894 - Sacred Lands

Sometime later, Su Yang asked, "Can you tell me more about the sect that the Su Family had created?"

Mu Yuechan nodded and said, "There's not much to say about them. The sect was created about 1,000 years ago, and they have been growing steadily since then. In fact, they're already powerful enough to rival even some of the top sects in the Four Divine Heavens. The only thing hindering their progress is the fact that they're only accepting female disciples."

"Their sect is also called the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace, and their Sect Master is Luo Ziyi."

"Luo Ziyi... Where is this sect located?" Su Yang then asked.

"Don't tell me you're trying to go there? I wouldn't do that if I were you."

"Why not?"

"Because they are located in a place where men cannot step foot inside or they'll be killed on the spot without any chance to explain themselves."

Hearing this, Su Yang raised his eyebrows and said, "You're telling me they're located in the Sacred Lands?"

Mu Yuechan nodded, "That's right. Not only are they located in the Sacred Lands, but they're located at the very center of it."

"Indeed, this is very problematic..." Su Yang said.

The Sacred Lands is one of the most secluded areas in the Celestial Heaven that prohibits all men from entering without any exceptions, and even the Heavenly Emperor is not exempted from this rule despite being the most powerful man in the Four Divine Heavens.

Of course, this doesn't mean it was impossible for Su Yang to meet his family.

However, such privilege was only given to the previous Su Yang. If he were to try and enter the Sacred Lands right now without revealing his identity to the world, he'd probably be slain without even getting the chance to open his mouth.

'Although it'll be troublesome trying to get inside, this sect created by my family is definitely one of the safest places in the Four Divine Heavens at the moment. If I let them take care of Su Liqing and the others, I will be able to traverse the Four Divine Heavens in relief.' Su Yang thought to himself, planning on leaving those in the Spatial Device at the sect created by his family.

Su Yang closed his eyes to ponder for a minute.

Sometime later, he said, "I know you not only give out information but also pass information, so I want you to do something for me."

"You want me to do something for you? I give you an inch and you want to take a mile, huh? Just in case you forgot, I am only telling you about the Su Family because of the information you provided me. It's not like we're friends or anything. If you want me to do something for you, you'll have to pay up." Mu Yuechan said to him.

Su Yang smiled and said, "Of course, I am not asking you to do this for free. I'll give you another piece of information about Su Yang that I can guarantee is new to you."

"What? You have even more secrets about Su Yang?" Mu Yuechan stared at him with wide eyes, silently wondering to herself where in heaven's name did he acquire such information.

"Only if you promise me that you'll help me convey a message to a certain somebody." Su Yang said.

"Who?"

"The Sect Master of the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace, Luo Ziyi," he calmly said.

"You want me to convey a message to Luo Ziyi? Are you insane?"

"If you help me, I will tell you about that one time Su Yang almost mistook a..." Su Yang stopped his sentence midway and smiled.

"Actually, forget it. If you don't want to help me, I will ask someone else for help."

"Thanks for your help." He then stood up and prepared to leave.

"Wait! Sit back down! I never refused to help you!" Mu Yuechan said with a frown on her face.

Su Yang turned to look at her with a profound smile on his face.

Even though he was 'dead', Mu Yuechan treasured information about him to such an extent. If he could, he'd strip her n.a.k.e.d and reward her at this very moment.

Su Yang returned to his seat a moment later.

"What do you want me to tell her?" Mu Yuechan then asked.

Su Yang took a deep breath and said, "I will see you at the Frozen Azure Cave in three months when the Azure Lotus blooms."

Mu Yuechan raised her eyebrows after hearing this message.

'The Frozen Azure Cave? The Azure Lotus is an extremely rare treasure that only blooms once every 10,000 years, and the last time the Azure Lotus in the Frozen Azure Cave blossomed was 6 thousand years ago, meaning there's still 4 thousand more years before it returns, so why did he say 3 months?' Mu Yuechan wondered inwardly.

"Did you get my message, or should I repeat it?" Su Yang asked her.

"I heard it loud and clear," she said.

"Make sure you repeat every single word without missing any, especially the three months part. That's the most important." Su Yang then said.

"That will depend on the information you provide me. Now tell me about Su Yang's secret," she said in a calm manner.

"Should we use the Soul Validity Scroll again?"

"There's no need," she shook her head.

"I can tell whether one's lying or not even without the Soul Validity Scroll."

Su Yang nodded and suddenly asked, "Do you know of Li Menghua?"

"Li Menghua? That infamous immortal who likes to dress up as a woman to mess with men? What does he have to do with this?" Mu Yuechan asked him.

"Well... When Su Yang was still an ignorant young man, he'd almost been fooled by Li Menghua. Because of that, he'd wasted at least a hundred years studying men and women just to make sure he never makes the same mistake again." Su Yang revealed another one of his secrets that he swore he'd never tell anyone.

"..."

Mu Yuechan's jaw dropped to the floor after hearing this.

Chapter 895 - Frozen Asgard

"Su Yang almost got fooled by that pervert Li Menghua? Heavens... I could have never imagined... No wonder why he seems to hate men..." Mu Yuechan muttered to herself.

Sometime later, Mu Yuechan asked him, "Do you have anything else to say or ask?"

Su Yang pondered for a moment before speaking, "Yeah. Can I borrow some money?"

"What? You're asking me for money? I should be charging you for taking up my precious time!" Mu Yuechan looked at him with a frown on her face.

'This is the first time I have seen someone this shameless— or not... Su Yang was also pretty shameless if not even more shameless than this fatty...' she thought to herself.

"I think the information I gave you just now is worth more than just conveying a message. Don't you agree?" Su Yang suddenly said.

"How much do you want?" she asked.

"Just enough to get to the Frozen Asgard from this place."

"You're really planning on traveling to the Frozen Asgard with your cultivation base? As a Sovereign Spirit Realm cultivator, you'll definitely die before you can even reach the Frozen Azure Cave that's deep within the Frozen Asgard," Mu Yuechan said to him.

"Are you worried about me? Thank you, but you don't need to be worried. I have my own ways to survive," said Su Yang with a smile on his face.

"Che! Who's worried about you?" Mu Yuechan sneered in a cold manner before placing a storage pouch on the table.

"Take it and get out. You have already lingered around for far too long. I have other customers, too," she said in a cold voice.

Su Yang accepted the storage pouch.

"Thank you, Mu Yuechan," he said.

Su Yang stood up and prepared to leave.

However, right as he reached the door, Mu Yuechan spoke in a serious and chilling voice, "I don't care who you are or what you're planning to do with all that information about the Su Family, but if they are hurt because of it, I swear I will hunt you down and skin you alive, fatty."

And she continued, "Don't underestimate me. I have connections within every corner in the Four Divine Heavens. You won't be able to run or hide even if you run to the end of the universe!"

Su Yang turned around with a profound smile on his face, and he said, "I know. Thank you."

Mu Yuechan was surprised when Su Yang thanked her again despite her threatening words, and there was even a hint of adoration within his tone.

This creeped Mu Yuechan out.

"G-Get out!" she quickly said to him after feeling a shiver down her spine.

After Su Yang left the building, Mu Yuechan quickly cleared out the queue that had built up because of Su Yang's long stay.

After that was done, she closed the store down and disappeared somewhere.

Sometime later, Su Yang and Xiao Rong left the Tower of Intelligence and the city.

"Wow, 200 high-grade spirit stones? She gave a generous amount." Su Yang was surprised when he looked inside the storage pouch that Mu Yuechan had given him despite her complaining.

Now with a total of 220 high-grade spirit stones, Su Yang no longer had to worry about his travel expenses to the Frozen Asgard, as he'd planned on selling some more of his Yang Qi to fund his travel expenses.

"Are we going to this Frozen Asgard place now, Master?" Xiao Rong asked him once they entered the skies on their flying treasure.

Su Yang nodded and said, "That's right. Frozen Asgard is a unique place in the Celestial Heaven that's a virtually uninhabitable ice-covered landmass spanning for hundreds of thousands of miles, and it is also considered a 'danger zone'."

And he continued, "A danger zone is as the name suggests— an incredibly dangerous area that shouldn't be traversed unless you're prepared. There are magical beasts ranging from the Sovereign Spirit Realm to the Ancient Spirit Realm, and the deeper we go, the more dangerous it'll get."

"The place we're going to is called the Frozen Azure Cave that exists deep within the Frozen Asgard. It is also an incredibly popular place that attracts countless experts every 10,000 years because of a treasure that grows inside."

"Although it may seem risky to go to such an incredibly dangerous place, it's really not that dangerous as long as you know the way around the area. There are these hidden passages you can follow to avoid most of the magical beasts. Unless we're incredibly unlucky, we shouldn't run into any extremely dangerous entities."

Xiao Rong nodded calmly, "Okay."

"But first, we must head to the Song Province."

They proceeded to spend the next couple of days traveling to a city that had a teleport formation.

"The Song Province? That'll be 60 high-grade spirit stones." The man working the teleport formation said to him.

Since the Song Province was literally on the other side of the world, teleporting to that place would require a large number of spirit stones.

The moment Su Yang appeared on the other side, he felt the temperature drop sharply.

"Haaa..."

Every breath he took would be followed by a cloud of water vapor from his mouth.

'It's been a while since I have experienced such cold climates...' Su Yang thought to himself as he got off the platform.

As a cultivator at the Sovereign Spirit Realm, his body would naturally protect him against the cold. However, despite that, Su Yang still planned on getting some special clothes, as the cold wind at Frozen Asgard could penetrate even a cultivator's spiritual energy.

While he can avoid the magical beasts through secret passages, it was impossible to avoid the cold in that place.

After walking around the city for some time, Su Yang entered a tall building with an expensive sign at the entrance that read 'Crystal Armory'.

Chapter 896 - Frozen Palace

"Welcome to Crystal Armory! How can we help you?" A middle-aged man greeted Su Yang and Xiao Rong at the doors.

"I'm heading to the Frozen Asgard so we'll need some clothes to protect us from the cold." Su Yang said.

"The Frozen Asgard, right? Please follow me. I can guarantee you that we'll have everything you need." The middle-aged man said.

Su Yang nodded and followed him upstairs to the top floor.

"How long do you intend on staying in the Frozen Asgard? We have clothes that can protect you against the Eternal Chill for one month, six months, or one year."

"Give us the one that lasts for six months." Su Yang said.

"I understand. Then would you like to pick from what we already have in store, or do you prefer custom-made clothes that'll fit your body perfectly? It'll cost 1,000 medium-grade spirit stones for the former and 1 high-grade spirit stone for the latter."

Su Yang looked around the room before asking, "How long will it take to get it custom-made?"

"One month at the latest."

"We'll get it custom made." Su Yang nodded.

"That will be 2 high-grade spirit stones in total. We will immediately begin taking your measurements afterward."

Once Su Yang handed 2 high-grade spirit stones to the middle-aged man, he said, "Thank you for your business, esteemed guest. Please wait a moment while I get someone to take your measurements."

A few minutes later, the middle-aged man returned to them with a young woman by his side.

Once everything was done, the middle-aged man handed Su Yang two tokens.

"Please keep these tokens safe. We will ask for them when you pick up the clothes. Also, you can come and ask for updates, but the earliest it'll be ready in three weeks."

Su Yang accepted the tokens before leaving the store.

"Well, we have a month to spare. Is there anything specific you want to do?" Su Yang asked Xiao Rong afterward.

Xiao Rong didn't say anything, yet Su Yang knew exactly what she wanted by her gaze that was looking at his groin area.

Su Yang chuckled and said, "Alright, I will find us a hotel later. For now, let's go eat some food. Although I don't eat unless it's a special occasion, I feel like eating for some reason."

As cultivators above the Earth Spirit Realm, food wasn't necessary for their survival, as they can acquire the same benefit and more from absorbing spiritual energy.

Thus, Su Yang and Xiao Rong began hopping from restaurant to restaurant until they were bored of eating.

Once they were finished eating, Su Yang led Xiao Rong to this luxurious building that had ten floors.

"Welcome to the Frozen Palace."

A young woman greeted them at the door.

Su Yang went straight to the reception desk after entering the building.

"Give me a room on the tenth floor for 1 month," he said to the pretty young lady working behind the desk.

"Have you been here before, esteemed guest?" The young lady asked him with a smile on her face.

"No."

"Can I have your name?"

"Xiao Yang."

The young lady nodded and said, "Then, Young Master Xiao, it would cost 50,000 medium-grade spirit stones or 5 high-grade spirit stones to rent a room on the tenth floor for 30 days. You must pay 70 percent upfront and the rest when you leave."

Su Yang placed five high-grade spirit stones on the desk and said, "Here."

"Thank you very much. Please give me a moment to get your keys."

Sometime later, the young lady handed a token to Su Yang.

"Please enjoy your stay. If there's anything you need, there will be workers in the hallway around the clock to assist you."

Once Su Yang had the keys, he went upstairs to the tenth floor with Xiao Rong.

The moment they stepped onto the tenth floor, the spiritual energy in that area immediately became many times thicker.

The spiritual energy was so thick that when Su Yang inhaled, he would feel his cultivation base soar a little.

This is exactly why he decided to spend so much money on a hotel. The Frozen Palace is a unique place that has special formations that attract the surrounding spiritual energy before enhancing its quality.

If he stayed here for a month, he'd be able to breakthrough two levels without needing to absorb any Yin Qi.

Once they reached their room, Su Yang used the token to open the door that was protected by a powerful formation that even he would not be able to break at his current level.

"Enjoy your stay, esteemed guests."

After closing the door, Su Yang said, "I'm going to take a warm bath first. Wanna join?"

Xiao Rong nodded.

A moment later, they went to the bathroom that had a bathtub as large as an entire room and with hot water already prepared.

Su Yang loosened his robes before tossing them to the side and entering the bath.

Xiao Rong followed him and undressed.

"Come here." Su Yang pointed at his legs.

Xiao Rong nodded and entered the bath before sitting directly on top of Su Yang's legs.

Su Yang then hugged her petite body from behind.

A few moments later, his hands approached the closed slit between her legs.

Meanwhile, somewhere in the Celestial Heaven, Mu Yuechan approached a large portal that was protected by multiple guards.

"Halt!" The guards shouted at her from a distance.

Mu Yuechan didn't stop and tossed a medallion at one of the guards.

"My name is Mu Yuechan, and I am going to the Sacred Lands!" she declared.

"Mu Yuechan?!" The guards appeared to be shocked by her name.

Chapter 897 - Mu Yuechan

"Greetings, Immortal Fairy Mu." The guards there quickly bowed to her once they verified her identity.

"Set up the teleport for the Sacred Lands. I have some business there," she said to them.

"Right away. Please give us a couple of minutes."

Mu Yuechan nodded before pulling out a chair and taking a seat on the spot.

"What is Immortal Fairy Mu doing here? I don't even think she has the authority to enter the Sacred Lands..." One of the guards there whispered to another.

"Who cares? This is Mu Yuechan we're talking about! If we refuse to help her, she'll dig out all of our information from our birth to now in a day!" said another.

"Yes, Immortal Fairy Mu is one of the most powerful and dangerous women in the Four Divine Heavens, and it has nothing to do with her cultivation! Her connections and information gathering ability is one of if not the best within the Four Divine Heavens!"

"I remember that time she exposed the Submerged Divine Palace's million-year corruption and evil deeds to the Four Divine Heavens, causing their demise without moving a single finger! She can literally ruin a person's entire life if they have committed even a single crime!"

Suddenly, Mu Yuechan's voice resounded, "I can hear you, Lin Kai, Sheng Shicai, Wan Guchan."

When the guards heard their name come from Mu Yuechan's mouth despite meeting her for the first time, their eyes widened with shock, and their bodies trembled in fear.

"P-Please spare us, Immortal Fairy Mu!"

They got onto their knees and kowtowed to her.

Mu Yuechan remained nonchalant and said, "I don't care. Just hurry up and prepare the teleport formation. I have some business to take care of in the Sacred Lands."

"Right away!"

A little over a minute later, the teleport formation was prepared.

"How much?" Mu Yuechan asked the guards afterward.

"Excuse me?"

"Oh? I didn't know it was free to use the teleport formation. The Sacred Lands is pretty far away, after all," she said.

The guards smiled and said, "It's not free, but we're making this an exception for Immortal Fairy Mu."

"Then I won't be humble." Mu Yuechan said as she approached the teleport formation, disappearing from the platform.

"Phew... That was nerve-wracking..." The guards there released sighs of relief afterward.

"Mu Yuechan... She's definitely as scary as the rumors say..."

"Can you imagine being the lover of such an individual? I shudder at that thought."

"Are you crazy? Although she's a peerless beauty, who would dare to become her man? She'll dig up all of your secrets before you can even blink!"

"I can only imagine someone extremely pure and innocent becoming her lover..."

"Let's stop talking about her. I'm afraid that she'll learn about this conversation..." One of the guards suggested.

They all nodded in agreement.

Meanwhile, after entering the teleport formation, Mu Yuechan appeared in the area directly outside the Sacred Lands, where even more guards were posted.

"Who are you?" The guards asked her when she got close.

"Mu Yuechan."

She handed them her medallion.

"Mu Yuechan? That famous information broker? Did you receive authorization to enter the Sacred Lands? You may be a woman, but not all women can enter the place." One of the guards said to her.

"No, I don't. Can you make this an exception? I have business with the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace and their Sect Master Luo Ziyi," she said.

"The Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace? I'm sorry, but even if you're Mu Yuechan, I cannot let you enter without permission from the Empress of the Sacred Lands, especially if you're here for the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace."

Mu Yuechan remained calm and said, "Let me speak with your supervisor."

"I'm sorry, Fairy Immortal Mu, but even if you speak with the General..."

Mu Yuechan then interrupted, "You can either get your supervisor here or I can tell your wife about your affair with Lu Jiajing."

The guard immediately stopped talking and stared at Mu Yuechan with a shocked look on his face.

How did she know about his affair?

"A-Are you threatening me?" The guard frowned.

Mu Yuechan remained nonchalant and said, "Yes, I am. What are you going to do about it?"

"..."

"Let her go." Another voice suddenly resounded, causing everybody there to turn their head.

"General Kai!"

The guards greeted him in a respectful voice.

"Let her enter the Sacred Lands." General Kai repeated, and he continued, "I will bear all responsibility if something happens."

"R-Right away!"

The guards no longer dared to block Mu Yuechan and made a path for her.

Mu Yuechan didn't say anything and entered the Sacred Lands a moment later.

"General... Why?" The guards asked him afterward.

General Kai shook his head and said, "You don't want to know about it. Just remember this— if you don't want to lose your life, don't argue with Mu Yuechan."

"Countless people and powers that are much more powerful than me have fallen because of her."

The guards there swallowed nervously, silently engraving their general's words in their hearts.

Although they are aware of the information broker called Mu Yuechan, they didn't know the extent of her influence within the Four Divine Heavens.

"However, the main reason I allowed her to pass isn't because I'm scared of her. Mu Yuechan, as terrifying as her influence may seem, she's not a bad individual. I doubt she's going to the Sacred Lands to cause trouble." General Kai said a moment later.

"Anyways, continue guarding the Sacred Lands. I have a meeting later." General Kai left the scene shortly after.

After entering the Sacred Lands, Mu Yuechan retrieved her flying treasure, and she began making her way towards the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace. However, even with her powerful flying treasure, it will still take her around a week to arrive at her destination.

Chapter 898 - Wang Yunxuan

A week has passed since Mu Yuechan entered the Sacred Lands.

"So that's the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace, huh? It looks quite simple, completely different from my imaginations." Me Yuechan mumbled to herself after seeing the sect that looked like an ordinary sect.

However, the powerful formation protecting the sect and the spiritual energy gathering in this area was anything but ordinary or simple.

After taking a moment to admire the place, Mu Yuechan approached the sect.

However, once she got close enough to the sect, the formation suddenly activated, and a massive amount of spiritual energy in the form of swords appeared around the sect before pointing its blade at Me Yuechan and shooting at her.

Mu Yuechan raised her eyebrows when she saw this, yet she didn't panic.

"I should've asked that fatty for more information about Su Yang..." she sighed in a regretful voice before sweeping her arm in the direction of the incoming swords.

Whoosh!

A powerful wave of spiritual energy flew at the swords, destroying them with ease.

After destroying the swords, even more swords appeared around the sect, and they have also gotten stronger as well.

Mu Yuechan waved her sleeves again, destroying the swords.

She then approached the sect while she continued to defend herself from the formation.

After destroying over ten thousand swords, the formation suddenly stopped working.

A moment later, a dozen figures emerged from within the sect and surrounded Mu Yuechan.

"Who are you? Can't you see that you're not welcomed?" One of them asked her with a frown.

Mu Yuechan smiled and said, "I am Mu Yuechan, an information broker at the Tower of Intelligence."

"Mu Yuechan?"

A few of them have heard her name before, but not everyone was aware of her identity.

"What is your purpose at the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace? You, an information broker, should be well aware that our doors are closed for visitors."

"I am here to send a message to your Sect Master, Luo Ziyi. Tell her to come see me."

"The Sect Master? If you have a message, we'll tell her."

Mu Yuechan shook her head and said, "Unfortunately, I was only told to pass the message directly to Luo Ziyi."

"Then I guess you'll have to keep that message to yourself," said one of them.

Mu Yuechan sighed out loud and said, "Let's not make things complicated. Bring me Luo Ziyi and I will leave peacefully."

"And what are you going to do if we don't?"

The twelve beauties suddenly took an aggressive stance.

Depending on what comes out of Mu Yuechan's mouth next, they may or may not attack her.

Mu Yuechan smiled after seeing this, and she spoke in a calm voice, "I may not be as powerful as your Sect Master, but I am more than enough to deal with all of you here."

A powerful pressure suddenly appeared in the place as Mu Yuechan released some of her aura, causing the twelve beauties to kneel on the floor.

"Just stay there and you won't get hurt. I don't want to cause a scene in the Su Family's territory, but I have a job to do." Mu Yuechan said to them as she began stepping towards the gates of the sect.

However, before she could walk too far, another presence appeared in the area, canceling out Mu Yuechan's aura.

"Mu Yuechan, what is the meaning of this? Why are you causing troubles for our disciples?"

A beautiful woman with breathtaking features suddenly descended from the skies and landed between Mu Yuechan and the disciples.

She then smiled and said, "It's been a while, Wang Yunxuan. Your disciples weren't being very cooperative despite me asking nicely, so I messed with them a little."

Wang Yunxuan frowned and said, "Why are you here, Mu Yuechan? I cannot imagine that you'd come all the way here just to mess with our disciples."

"I have some business with Luo Ziyi. Bring me to her."

"Sister Ziyi? Why do you need to speak with her?"

"I'm sorry, but I cannot tell you even if you're Su Yang's woman, since I was told to speak with Luo Ziyi."

Wang Yunxuan frowned when she heard the name 'Su Yang'.

"Did you really have to mention his name?"

"What? You're still not over his death? I understand your feelings but get over it. It's been over 2,000 years."

"That's rich coming from you, Mu Yuechan. If you were over him, you wouldn't be collecting his information even after his death. Furthermore, I refuse to believe that Su Yang's dead. After all, I still have his Family Seal on my body. It may be deactivated, but if he's really dead, it should have disappeared the day he died!"

Mu Yuechan shook her head, "Whatever helps you sleep at night."

"Anyways, I won't leave this place until I speak with Luo Ziyi."

Wang Yunxuan released a stressful sigh. Knowing Mu Yuechan's stubborn character, she knew that it was impossible to convince her to leave, and because of their relationship, she didn't want to force Mu Yuechan to leave either.

Although Mu Yuechan did not belong to the Su Family, she contributed a lot to the Su Family when Su Yang was still alive, and she even helped them on a few occasions after his death.

After pondering for a moment, Wang Yunxuan turned to look at the disciples and said to them, "Thank you for your hard work. You may return to your positions. I will take care of things from here."

The ladies bowed to her in a respectful manner before leaving the scene.

Once they left, Wang Yunxuan turned to look at Mu Yuechan and said, "Come with me. I'll take you to see Luo Ziyi. However, if she decides to beat you for bothering her, I won't save you."

Mu Yuechan smiled upon hearing such words, "Thank you, Wang Yunxuan."

Wang Yunxuan brought Mu Yuechan into the sect shortly after.

Chapter 899 - Luo Ziyi

"This place is developing pretty nicely. Although it looks simple on the outside, it's actually the complete opposite inside." Mu Yuechan praised their sect after seeing the structures and the disciples inside.

Every single building in this place appeared to have a powerful formation protecting it alongside other formations that increased the quality of Profound Qi in the air.

All of the disciples they have encountered thus far also looked happy and content with their lifestyle. It was a rare sight for sects within the Divine Heavens to look so calm and peaceful, as the disciples normally see each other as competitors and are stressed by trying to gain recognition by the sect.

"Good morning, Elder Sister Wang." The disciples within the sect greeted Wang Yunxuan as though they were an actual family.

"Morning, Junior Sister Ling." Wang Yunxuan greeted the disciples back in a similar fashion.

"Hey, Wang Yunxuan, I have a question for you." Mu Yuechan suddenly said.

"What is it?"

"Do you know a fatty by the name of Xiao Yang?" Mu Yuechan asked.

"A fatty? I don't know any fatties— at least I'm not familiar with any of them," she quickly responded.

Fat people were incredibly rare in the cultivation world— even rarer than ugly people since increasing one's cultivation also enhances their fitness and beauty, and a cultivator has near-perfect control over their own body, allowing them to get rid of the fat in their body without exercising. The only reason

someone would remain fat in the cultivation world is by choice or they're inflicted with some sort of illness that causes them to be fat.

"You don't? That fatty seemed very familiar with the Su Family. In fact, he even asked about you guys." Mu Yuechan revealed this to her.

Wang Yunxuan stopped walking and turned to look at her with narrowed eyes, "What did this fatty want to know about my family?"

"Don't worry, it wasn't anything malicious— at least I didn't feel any coming from him. In fact, he even appeared somewhat concerned about the Su Family. He claimed to be Su Yang's descendant at first, but he was clearly lying."

"Su Yang's descendant? As if. Su Yang was a man who refused to i.m.p.r.e.g.n.a.t.e even his own family. I have tried... plenty of times, but he would always refuse." Wang Yunxuan sighed with a regretful look on her face.

If they had a child with Su Yang, perhaps they wouldn't be as lonely.

"I thought so as well." Mu Yuechan said.

"Anyways, what did that fatty ask about my family?" Wang Yunxuan asked again.

"Nothing much besides about the family's current state and about that incident two thousand years ago," she said.

"And what did you tell him?"

"What I knew."

"You!" Wang Yunxuan was clearly unhappy about Mu Yuechan's decision to give away their information to some stranger.

"Calm down. I already told you that he didn't look like a bad guy, and he had an irresistible offer for me, so I had to agree." Mu Yuechan shrugged casually.

"Irresistible offer?" Wang Yunxuan raised her eyebrows.

The only information Mu Yuechan would consider as 'irresistible' would be information about Su Yang.

Mu Yuechan smiled and said, "That's right. He gave me information about Su Yang that I never knew about, and it would surely shock you if you also knew about it."

"What? How is that possible? There's no way some stranger would know more about Su Yang than you. How can you be so sure that the information was real?" Wang Yunxuan clearly doubted the information's legitimacy.

"He used a Soul Validity Scroll. If he lied, he would've died on the spot."

Wang Yunxuan frowned even more after hearing this, and she began growing interest in this mysterious fatty.

"Anyway, maybe we'll learn more about him from Luo Ziyi."

"You said that you have a message to pass to her, right? Is this message from this fatty?"

"Yes, it's from him."

"..."

"Luo Ziyi lives in this small place? How surprising." Mu Yuechan said.

Wang Yunxuan then said, "You have no idea how much this place means to Sister Ziyi. This hill... It was actually relocated from the Jade Heaven to this place."

"Huh? You're saying that she'd moved an entire hill to this place? Why?"

"You don't know? How surprising." Wang Yunxuan said with a smile.

"Even I don't know everything, alright?" Mu Yuechan quickly said.

"If you want to know, you can ask her yourself."

Wang Yunxuan then approached the building on the peak of the hill.

"Sister Ziyi, you have a guest!"

A few moments later, the door to the building opened, and a woman with a graceful yet cold appearance appeared.

"I don't remember setting any appointments," said Luo Ziyi.

Then she noticed Mu Yuechan.

"Mu Yuechan? What are you doing here?"

"I am here to pass on a message to you," she said.

"A message? From whom? You're the last person I'd expect to deliver a message for someone."

"I know, it's kind of complicated. Anyways, it's from a fatty named Xiao Yang. Do you know him?"

"A fatty?" Luo Ziyi raised her slender eyebrows.

"I don't know of any fatty named Xiao Yang. What kind of message does he have for me?"

Mu Yuechan then cleared her throat before speaking in a clear voice, "I will see you at the Frozen Azure Cave in three months when the Azure Lotus blooms."

"..."

Luo Ziyi's eyes widened with shock after hearing Mu Yuechan's words, and she even took a few steps back in an unbalanced manner, looking like she was drunk.

"Sister Ziyi? What's going on? What does this message mean? The last time the Azure Lotus was harvested was 6,000 years ago, so it shouldn't bloom for another 4 thousand years according to my knowledge." Wang Yunxuan asked her, feeling a little baffled by Luo Ziyi's reaction.

Chapter 900 - What if It's a Trap?

"I will see you at the Frozen Azure Cave in three months when the Azure Lotus blooms..." Luo Ziyi repeated the message in a low voice, and memories began flashing through her mind.

After a long moment of silence, she turned to look at Mu Yuechan with a serious expression on her face, and she spoke in a solemn voice, "Tell me everything about this Xiao Yang."

"Sure..." Mu Yuechan nodded in a somewhat dazed face.

This was her first time seeing Luo Ziyi acting so serious.

A few moments later, Luo Ziyi brought the two of them inside the building where they were seated.

"Now tell me everything." Luo Ziyi repeated.

Mu Yuechan nodded and proceeded to recall her encounter with Xiao Yang and everything they spoke about.

Of course, she didn't tell them about Su Yang's secrets that she'd learned from him, as this was her own secret. Though she did tell him that in exchange for her information, Xiao Yang gave her information on Su Yang.

Luo Ziyi held a serious expression on her face this entire time, not daring to miss a single word coming out of Mu Yuechan's mouth, even staring at her without blinking until the end.

"So you have no information on this Xiao Yang despite being the best information broker in the Four Divine Heavens? Your title is questionable." Luo Ziyi said to her in a slightly mocking tone.

"Wha—! That was uncalled for!" Mu Yuechan quickly said, and she continued, "I just wasn't given any time to look him up because I came straight here after our conversation! Give me a month and I'll dig out everything about him!"

"No need." Luo Ziyi stood up and said.

"What do you mean?"

"You don't need to find out about him since I have an idea."

"Really?! Who is he?!" Mu Yuechan asked.

"I also want to know. Is he an acquaintance of yours, Sister Ziyi?" Wang Yunxuan asked her.

Luo Ziyi showed a mysterious smile on her face and said, "I don't want to get your hopes up so I won't say anything for now."

"Let the other sisters know that I will be gone for a while."

"Where are you going?"

"Frozen Azure Cave," she responded in a calm voice.

"What? You're really going there? What if it's a trap? The Azure Lotus won't bloom in three months!" Mu Yuechan said to her.

Luo Ziyi shook her head, "This has nothing to do with the Azure Lotus. Anyways, I am going to go to the Frozen Asgard right now. If I leave any later, I won't make it there in three short months."

"Should I come with you?" Mu Yuechan suddenly asked.

A smile appeared on Luo Ziyi's face, and she said, "Thank you for worrying about me, but you have already done enough by conveying this message. From this point forth, it's my problem."

"How long will you be gone? There's going to be a meeting with the Sacred Empress next month." Wang Yunxuan said.

"Sorry, but I most likely won't be there for it. Please apologize to the Sacred Empress for me."

Wang Yunxuan nodded, "Alright."

"I will leave the sect in your hands." Luo Ziyi said to her before leaving the building and flying away in her flying treasure.

"Do you have any idea what this is about?" Mu Yuechan asked Wang Yunxuan afterward.

"Even if I did, I wouldn't tell you." Wang Yunxuan said.

"What? Why? I don't remember offending you." Mu Yuechan looked at her with wide eyes.

"You know too much about Su Yang, even more than me," she then said.

"Oh, so you're jealous?" Mu Yuechan chuckled.

"Of course." Wang Yunxuan said, not denying it.

"Whatever. I'll go and do my own investigations." Mu Yuechan said before flying away as well.

Meanwhile, after leaving the Lonely Fairies' Refined Palace, Luo Ziyi went straight to the nearest teleport formation.

"I hope it's really you..." She mumbled in a low voice as her flying treasure sped across the lands.

After reaching the teleport formation that Mu Yuechan came from, the guards there were shocked to see Luo Ziyi show up.

"Immortal Fairy Luo!"

They all bowed to her.

Luo Ziyi glanced at them and said, "Take me to the closest you can to Frozen Asgard."

"Right away!"

They immediately began preparing the teleport formation without any questions asked.

In the Sacred Lands, Luo Ziyi could be considered the second most powerful individual only below one person— the Sacred Empress that rules over the entire Sacred Lands.

Once the teleport formation was prepared, Luo Ziyi entered it.

Meanwhile, inside the Frozen Palace, Su Yang inserted his thick rod inside Xiao Rong's tight rear hole while they were still inside the bath.

Even though most of his physical body changed, his nether region remained authentic and unchanged.

This was the same for Xiao Rong, as her caves remained unchanged.

"Ah..." Xiao Rong released a soft m.o.a.n when she felt Su Yang's meatstick entering her tight hole.

Once his rod was fully inside her butthole, Su Yang grabbed her slim waist and began moving her body while he also moved his h.i.p.s.

Su Yang and Xiao Rong stayed inside the bath for a couple of hours before they left it.

However, they went straight to the bed afterward, where they continued to enjoy themselves.

After an entire week of pleasuring Xiao Rong, Su Yang proceeded to spend the next three weeks absorbing the spiritual energy inside the hotel, boosting his cultivation level by two whole levels and reaching the fourth level Sovereign Spirit Realm.

"Alright, Xiao Rong. Let's go pick up our clothes and start making our way to the Frozen Asgard. I'm pretty sure Luo Ziyi is already on her way to the Frozen Azure Cave if she's not there already." Su Yang said to her.

Xiao Rong nodded, and they went downstairs to check out of the hotel before returning to the Crystal Armory.